

HEINRICH ZIMMER

MYTHS AND SYMBOLS

IN INDIAN ART

AND CIVILIZATION

EDITED BY JOSEPH CAMPBELL

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS
PRIVATE LIMITED • DELHI

**MYTHS AND SYMBOLS IN INDIAN
ART AND CIVILIZATION**

**MYTHS AND SYMBOLS IN
INDIAN ART AND CIVILIZATION**

The Origin of the Goddess from a late XVIII century manuscript of the Devi Mahatmya (*Glasenap*) See p 191

The Wrath of the Goddess Rajput painting, school of Jammū XVII century A D (*Private collection of O C Gangoly, Calcutta*) See p 189

The Goddess slaying the monster buffalo (*devi mahiṣasuramārdinī*) Java VIII century A D (*Ethnographic Museum Leyden*) See p 196

The Goddess slaying the monster buffalo (*devi mahiṣasuramārdinī*) from a cave temple at Māmallapuram VII century A.D See p 191

Shiva and Pārvatī on Mount Kailāsa Rāvana imprisoned beneath In the rock-cut temple Kailasanātha at Elurā, VIII century A D (*Johnston and Hoffmann, Calcutta*) See p 197

Shiva and Pārvatī Rājput painting Pahārī school, c 1800 A D (*Museum of Fine Arts Boston*) See p 198

Interior of Chaitya hall Bedsa c 175 B C (*Johnston and Hoffmann Calcutta*) See p 200

The Great Stupa Sāñchi III-I centuries B C (*Marshall and Foucher*) See p 67

Lingam revealing the Goddess Cambodia XIV century A D (*Musée Guimet Paris*) See p 199

Stupa revealing the Buddha interior of a Chaitya hall at Ajantā Cave No 19 VII century A D See p 200

The Island of Jewels Rājput painting c 1800 A D See pp 201 ff

Kālī on Shiva-Shava Kangrā painting c 1800 A D See p 214

The Devouring Kālī North India XVII-XVIII centuries A.D (*India Museum, London*) See p 213

Kālī dancing on Shiva modern polychrome statue (*India Museum London*) See p 215

Shiva Ardhanārī (Shiva the half woman) i.e Shiva and Parvatī united in one form Kangrā, early XIX century A D See p 216

EDITOR'S FOREWORD

It was a great loss when Heinrich Zimmer (1890-1943) died suddenly of pneumonia two years after his arrival in the United States. He was at the opening of what would certainly have been the most productive period of his career. Two bins of notes and papers remained to testify to his rapidly maturing projects. The lectures that he had been delivering at Columbia University were roughly typed and arranged for conversion into books: a volume on Hindu medicine was half completed, an introduction to the study of Sanskrit had been outlined, a popular work on mythology had been begun. Scraps of paper scribbled in German, English, Sanskrit and French were sifted everywhere into the pages of his library and files suggesting articles to be written, research work to be accomplished, even excursions to be made to specific localities in India after the close of the war. He had quickly adapted himself to the ways of his new country and was fired with an eagerness to make his contribution to its intellectual heritage. Hardly had he begun to find his stride, however, when suddenly stricken, he passed from full career to his death within seven days.

The task of rescuing from oblivion as great a portion as possible of the abruptly interrupted labors was taken up immediately. MYTHS AND SYMBOLS IN INDIAN ART AND CIVILIZATION is a reworking of the lecture course delivered at Columbia University the winter term of 1942. The typewritten notes had been supplemented in the classroom by impromptu amplifications and illustrated by a series of over two hundred

lantern slides Their transformation into a book demanded considerable recomposition, rearrangement, abridgments and augmentation Recollections of conversations with Dr Zimmer supplied most of the materials for this reconstruction Where such help was lacking I turned to the authorities he most respected

Dr Ananda K Coomaraswamy very kindly supplied a number of supplementary notes to complete the work His additions have been introduced in square brackets and initialed AKC, undoubtedly they would have met with the approval of Dr Zimmer I am indebted to Dr Coomaraswamy also, for the print of Figure 55, and for many indispensable emendations throughout the length of the text

Since Dr Zimmer had no need to fill his private papers with such annotations, credits, and references as are necessary to a published volume, a complicated task confronted the editor when it came to tracking down the sources of the numerous myths and illustrations For valuable assistance I wish to thank Dr Marguerite Block of Columbia University who helped select arrange, and identify the pictures, and who read an early draft of the manuscript, Mr and Mrs Nasli Heeramanek, who enabled me to discover the sources of many of the photographs Dr David Friedman, formerly of the University of Leyden whose suggestions guided me to the Sanskrit originals of several of the myths and Mrs Peter Geiger, who performed a large portion of the actual work of research labored on the manuscript and proofs and took charge of a cumbersome burden of details Swami Nikhilananda opened his library and aided with advice Mrs Margaret Wing reviewed the last two drafts of the manuscript, prepared the index, and assisted with the proofs Without the generous co operation of these friends, the work would not have been accomplished

J C

New York City October 28 1945

CONTENTS

List of Plates	ix
I Eternity and Time	
1 The Parade of Ants	3
2 The Wheel of Rebirth	11
3 The Wisdom of Life	19
II The Mythology of Vishnu	
1 Vishnu s Māyā	23
2 The Waters of Existence	27
3 The Waters of Non Existence	35
4 Māyā in Indian Art	53
III The Guardians of Life	
1 The Serpent Supporter of Vishnu and the Buddha	59
2 Divinities and their Vehicles	69
3 The Serpent and the Bird	72
4 Vishnu as Conqueror of the Serpent	77
5 The Lotus	90
6 The Elephant	102
7 The Sacred Rivers	109
IV The Cosmic Delight of Shiva	
1 The Fundamental Form and the 'Playful Manifestations	123
2 The Phenomenon of Expanding Form	130

3	Shiva Shakti	137
4	The Great Lord	148
5	The Dance of Shiva	151
6	The Face of Glory	175
7	The Destroyer of the Three Towns	185
V	The Goddess	
1	The Origin of The Goddess	189
2	The Island of Jewels	197
VI	Conclusion	217
	Index	223
	Plates	249

LIST OF PLATES*

- 1 Indra veranda relief Vihara at Bhaja c 200 B C (*Johnston and Hoffman, Calcutta*) See pp 53 120
- 2 Indra Jaina cave temple at Elura c 800 A D (The inlaid eyes etc are additions of a later period) See p 56
- 3 Vishnu reposing on Ananta temple at Deogarh c 600 A D (*India Museum Calcutta*) See pp 60 66 96
- 4 Nāga (Serpent Prince) among ruins of Buddhist university at Nālandā c 600 A D See p 62
- 5 Naga (Serpent Prince) as door guardian at Ruanveli Dagaba Anurādhapura Ceylon V-VIII centuries A D See pp 65 66
- 6 Krishna (Vishnu) with Shri Lakshmi and Sarasvatī bronze 9 feet high from Bengal c 825 A D See p 88
- 7 Buddha protected by the Serpent Prince Muchalinda Cambodia XIV century A D (*Photo R Gauthier Paris*) See p 66
- 8 Nāgakals (votary tablets with serpent forms) at Anekal Mysore XVII-XVIII centuries A D See p 72
- 9 Garudas and Nāgas balustrade from Siam XII-XIV centuries A D See p 76
- 10 Assur on animal vehicle relief from Assyria c VII century B C See p 70
- 11 Sacrificial goblet of King Gudea of Lagash showing twined serpents and bird monsters as door guardians Sumer c 2600 B C (*Louvre Paris*) See p 73

* The so for a number of Dr Zimmer's photographs could not be ascertained. The Editor has been informed by Dr Zimmer that the plates are not to be used for publication.

- Vishnu s Boar Avatār (*varāha avatāra*) rescuing the Earth Goddess colossal sandstone relief at Udayagiri Gwalior 440 A D (*Burgess*) See p 79
- Vishnu Avatār The Deliverance of the Elephant King relief in temple at Deogarh IV-VI centuries A D (*Burgess*) See p 77
- Krishna (Vishnu) conquering the Serpent Prince Kāliya Rājput painting, Kangra late XVIII century (*Metropolitan Museum of Art New York*) See p 85
- Padma (the goddess Lotus) with attendant elephants decoration from ruined Stupa at Bharhut II-I centuries B C See pp 92 103
- Winged Goddess terracotta from Basārḥ III century B C. See p 92
- Gangā (the goddess Ganges) black steatite image from Bengal (partial view) XII century A D (*Rajshahi Museum Photo Kramrisch*) See p 110
- Padmapāni (the Bodhisattva Lotus in Hand or Avalokiteshvara) copper image from Nepal IX century A D (*Museum of Fine Arts Boston*) See p 97
- Tree Goddess (*vrikṣa devatā*) from ruins of Stupa balustrade at Bharhut II-I centuries B C (*Indian Museum Calcutta Photo India Office*) See pp 69 70
- Prajñāparamitā Java c 1225 A D (*Ethnographic Museum Leyden Photo van Oest*) See p 98
- 3 Seals in steatite showing animal forms and undeciphered inscriptions from Mohenjo Daro (Indus Civilization) 3000-2000 B C (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See p 94
- Nude Goddess terracotta (height 4 inches) Mohenjo-Daro (Indus Civilization) 3000-2000 B C (*Museum of Fine Arts Boston*) See p 96
- Stone Lingam from Mohenjo Daro (Indus Civilization) 3000-2000 B C (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See pp 96 126

- 26 Elephant caryatids pedestal of Kailasa Temple at Elura carved from the living rock VIII century A D (*Hurlimann*) See p 105
- 27 The Descent of the Ganges Mamallapuram (Madras) early VII century A D (*Ars Asiatica III*) See pp 63 112 117 ff
- 28 Bhagiratha at Gokarna detail from the above (*Ars Asiatica III*) See pp 63 117
- 29 Lingam sanctuary and Door Guardians Elephanta VIII century A D See pp 127 146
- 30 The Origin of the Lingam South India XIII century A D (*Musée Guimet Paris*) See pp 128 130
- 31 Growth of the Cosmic Pigmy (Legend of The Three Steps) Vishnu's fifth Avatār Badāmī Cave II VI century A D See p 131
- 32 Shiva trinity and Host Parel (near Bombay) c 600 A D (*Musée Guimet Paris*) See p 132
- 33 Shiva as "The Great Lord" (*mahēsa*) Elephanta VIII century A D See pp 148 ff
- 34 Shiva-Shakti Bengal X century A D (*British Museum*) See pp 137 182 197
- 35 Yab Yum Tibet XVIII century A D (*India Museum London*) See p 146
- 36 Shri Yantra (*Woodroffe*) See pp 140 ff
- 37 The Cosmic Lotus temple ceiling in Lhasa Tibet late XVIII century A.D (*La Mythologie Asiatique*) See p 144
- 38 Shiva Lord of the Dance (*naṣarāja*) South Indian bronze XII-XIV centuries A D (*Madras Museum*) See pp 152 ff
- 39 Shiva Slayer of the Elephant (*gajasamharamurti*) sculptured column in temple of Shiva Virā'eshvar Perur XVII century A D (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See p 172
- 40 Shiva Slayer of the Elephant (*gajasamhāramurti*) sculptured column in temple of Shiva Sundareshvar Madura XVII century A D (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See p 174.

- Dancer torso with arrangement for affixing limbs and head
Harappa (Indus Civilization) 3000 2000 B C (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See p 168
- Divinity (Lord of the Animals ?) engraving on a steatite seal,
Mohenjo Daro (Indus Civilization) 3000 2000 B C (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See p 168
- Toy with affixed and movable head Mohenjo Daro (Indus Civilization) 3000 2000 B C (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See p 169
- The Severing of the Hair Tuft Ānanda Temple Pagan (Burma) XI century A D See p 160
- The Miracle of the Hair Tuft Ānanda Temple Pagan (Burma) XI century A D See p 160
- The Festival of the Hair Tuft Relic in Indra's Paradise detail of railing pillar from Bharhut c 175 B C (*Indian Museum Calcutta Photo Johnston and Hoffmann*) See p 162
- Vajra, bell handle Cambodia XII-XIV centuries A D (*Asiatica V*) See p 145
- Buddha head Cambodia XI-XII centuries A D (*Musée Guimet Paris*) See p 164
- Lohan (Buddhist patriarch) pottery Tang period China See p 158
- Buddha head Cambodia XI-XII centuries A D (*Musée Guimet Paris*) See p 165
- Kirttimukha ('The Face of Glory ') Java XIII century A D (*Rupam*) See p 182
- A member of Shiva's Howling Host Java c 875 A D (*Doehring*) See p 183
- Ganesha India XVII century A D See pp 70 183
- Ganesha rear view with Kirttimukha Java XIII century A D (*Kinsbergen*) See p 184
- Shiva Tripurantaka (Destroyer of the Three Towns) Elura VIII century A.D (*Archaeological Survey of India*) See pp 185 ff

*First Princeton / Bollingen paperback printing 1972
First Indian Edition Delhi 1990*

Published by arrangement with Princeton University Press

Copyright 1946 by Bollingen Foundation Washington D C
All rights reserved No part of this book may be reproduced in any form
or by any electronic or mechanical means including information
storage and retrieval systems without permission in writing
from the publisher except by a reviewer who may
quote brief passages in a review

ISBN 81-208-0716-2 (Cloth)

ISBN 81-208-0751-0 (Paper)

Also available at

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS

41 U A Bungalow Road Jawahar Nagar Delhi 110 007

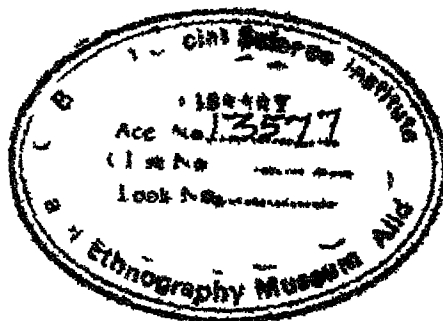
120 Royapettah High Road Mylapore Madras 600 004

24 Race Course Road Bangalore 560 001

Ashok Rajpath, Patna 800 004

Chowk Varanasi 221 001

Library of Congress Catalogue Card No 46 7144



PRINTED IN INDIA

BY JAINENDRA PRAKASH JAIN AT SHRI JAINENDRA PRESS A-45 NARAINA
INDUSTRIAL AREA PHASE I NEW DELHI 110 028 AND PUBLISHED BY
NARENDRA PRAKASH JAIN FOR MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS
PVT LTD BUNGALOW ROAD JAWAHAR NAGAR DELHI 110007

CHAPTER ONE

ETERNITY AND TIME

I

The Parade of Ants

INDRA slew the dragon a giant titan that had been couching on the mountains in the limbless shape of a cloud serpent holding the waters of heaven captive in its belly The god flung his thunderbolt into the midst of the ungainly coils the monster shattered like a stack of withered rushes The waters burst free and streamed in ribbons across the land to circulate once more through the body of the world

This flood is the flood of life and belongs to all It is the sap of field and forest the blood coursing in the veins The monster had appropriated the common benefit massing his ambitious selfish hulk between heaven and earth but now was slain The juices again were pouring The titans were retreating to the under worlds the gods were returning to the summit of the central mountain of the earth there to reign from on high

During the period of the supremacy of the dragon the majestic mansions of the lofty city of the gods had cracked and crumbled The first act of Indra was to rebuild them All the divinities of the heavens were acclaiming him their savior Greatly elated in his triumph and in the knowledge of his strength he summoned Vishvakarman the god of arts and crafts and commanded him to erect such a palace as should befit the unequalled splendor of the king of the gods

The ingenious genius Vishvakarman succeeded in construct-

and gardens lakes and towers But as the work progressed the demands of Indra became even more exacting and his unfolding visions vaster He required additional terraces and pavilions more ponds groves and pleasure grounds Whenever Indra arrived to appraise the work he developed vision beyond vision of marvels remaining to be contrived Presently the divine craftsman brought to despair decided to seek succor from above He would turn to the demiurgic creator Brahmā the pristine embodiment of the Universal Spirit who abides far above the troubled Olympian sphere of ambition strife and glory

When Vishvakarman secretly resorted to the higher throne and presented his case Brahma comforted the petitioner You will soon be relieved of your burden he said Go home in peace Then while Vishvakarman was hurrying down again to the city of Indra Brahma himself ascended to a still higher sphere He came before Vishnu the Supreme Being of whom he himself the Creator was but an agent In beatific silence Vishnu gave ear, and by a mere nod of the head let it be known that the request of Vishvakarman would be fulfilled

Early next morning a brahmin boy carrying the staff of a pilgrim made his appearance at the gate of Indra bidding the porter announce his visit to the king The gate man hurried to the master, and the master hastened to the entrance to welcome in person the auspicious guest The boy was slender some ten years old, radiant with the luster of wisdom Indra discovered him amidst a cluster of enraptured staring children The boy greeted the host with a gentle glance of his dark and brilliant eyes The king bowed to the holy child and the boy cheerfully gave his blessing The two retired to the hall of Indra where the god ceremoniously proffered welcome to his guest with oblations of honey milk, and fruits then said O Venerable Boy tell me of the purpose of your coming

The beautiful child replied with a voice that was as deep and soft as the slow thundering of auspicious rain clouds O King of

Gods I have heard of the mighty palace you are building and have come to refer to you the questions in my mind How many years will it require to complete this rich and extensive residence? What further feats of engineering will Vishvakarman be expected to accomplish? O Highest of the Gods —the boy's luminous features moved with a gentle scarcely perceptible smile— no Indra before you has ever succeeded in completing such a palace as yours is to be

Full of the wine of triumph the king of the gods was entertained by this mere boy's pretension to a knowledge of Indra's earlier than himself With a fatherly smile he put the question

Tell me Child! Are they then so very many the Indras and Vishvakarmans whom you have seen—or at least whom you have heard of?

The wonderful guest calmly nodded Yes indeed many have I seen The voice was as warm and sweet as milk fresh from the cow but the words sent a slow chill through Indra's veins

My dear child the boy continued I knew your father Kashyapa the Old Tortoise Man lord and progenitor of all the creatures of the earth And I knew your grandfather Marichi Beam of Celestial Light who was the son of Brahma Marichi was begotten of the god Brahmā's pure spirit his only wealth and glory were his sanctity and devotion Also I know Brahma brought forth by Vishnu from the lotus calyx growing from Vishnu's navel And Vishnu himself—the Supreme Being supporting Brahma in his creative endeavor—him too I know

O King of Gods I have known the dreadful dissolution of the universe I have seen all perish again and again at the end of every cycle At that terrible time every single atom dissolves into the primal pure waters of eternity whence originally all arose Everything then goes back into the fathomless wild infinity of the ocean which is covered with utter darkness and is empty of every sign of animate being Ah who will count the universes that have passed away or the creations that have risen

afresh again and again from the formless abyss of the vast waters? Who will number the passing ages of the world as they follow each other endlessly? And who will search through the wide infinites of space to count the universes side by side each containing its Brahma its Vishnu and its Shiva? Who will count the Indras in them all—those Indras side by side who reign at once in all the innumerable worlds those others who passed away before them or even the Indras who succeed each other in any given line ascending to godly kingship one by one and one by one passing away? King of Gods there are among your servants certain who maintain that it may be possible to number the grains of sand on earth and the drops of rain that fall from the sky but no one will ever number all those Indras This is what the Knowers know

The life and kingship of an Indra endure seventy-one eons and when twenty eight Indras have expired one Day and Night of Brahma has elapsed But the existence of one Brahmā measured in such Brahmā Days and Nights is only one hundred and eight years Brahmā follows Brahmā one sinks the next arises the endless series cannot be told There is no end to the number of those Brahmās—to say nothing of Indras

But the universes side by side at any given moment each harboring a Brahmā and an Indra who will estimate the number of these? Beyond the farthest vision crowding outer space the universes come and go an innumerable host Like delicate boats they float on the fathomless pure waters that form the body of Vishnu Out of every hair pore of that body a universe bubbles and breaks Will you presume to count them? Will you number the gods in all those worlds—the worlds present and the worlds past?

A procession of ants had made its appearance in the hall during the discourse of the boy In military array in a column four yards wide the tribe paraded across the floor The boy noted them paused and stared then suddenly laughed with an aston

ishing peal but immediately subsided into a profoundly indrawn and thoughtful silence

Why do you laugh? stammered Indra Who are you mysterious being under this deceiving guise of a boy? The proud king's throat and lips had gone dry and his voice continually broke Who are you Ocean of Virtues enshrouded in deluding mist?

The magnificent boy resumed I laughed because of the ants The reason is not to be told Do not ask me to disclose it The seed of woe and the fruit of wisdom are enclosed within this secret It is the secret that smites with an ax the tree of worldly vanity hews away its roots and scatters its crown This secret is a lamp to those groping in ignorance This secret lies buried in the wisdom of the ages and is rarely revealed even to saints This secret is the living air of those ascetics who renounce and transcend mortal existence but worldlings deluded by desire and pride it destroys

The boy smiled and sank into silence Indra regarded him unable to move O Son of a Brahmin the king pleaded presently with a new and visible humility I do not know who you are You would seem to be Wisdom Incarnate Reveal to me this secret of the ages this light that dispels the dark

Thus requested to teach the boy opened to the god the hidden wisdom I saw the ants O Indra filing in long parade Each was once an Indra Like you each by virtue of pious deeds once ascended to the rank of a king of gods But now through many rebirths each has become again an ant This army is an army of former Indras

Piety and high deeds elevate the inhabitants of the world to the glorious realm of the celestial mansions or to the higher domains of Brahma and Shiva and to the highest sphere of Vishnu but wicked acts sink them into the worlds beneath into pits of pain and sorrow involving reincarnation among birds and vermin or out of the wombs of pigs and animals of the wild

or among trees or among insects. It is by deeds that one merits happiness or anguish and becomes a master or a serf. It is by deeds that one attains to the rank of a king or brahmin or of some god or of an Indra or a Brähma. And through deeds again one contracts disease, acquires beauty and deformity or is re-born in the condition of a monster.

This is the whole substance of the secret. This wisdom is the ferry to beatitude across the ocean of hell.

Life in the cycle of the countless rebirths is like a vision in a dream. The gods on high, the mute trees and the stones are alike apparitions in this phantasy. But Death administers the law of time. Ordained by time, Death is the master of all. Perishable as bubbles are the good and the evil of the beings of the dream. In unending cycles the good and evil alternate. Hence the wise are attached to neither, neither the evil nor the good. The wise are not attached to anything at all.

The boy concluded the appalling lesson and quietly regarded his host. The king of gods, for all his celestial splendor, had been reduced in his own regard to insignificance. Meanwhile another amazing apparition had entered the hall.

The newcomer had the appearance of a kind of hermit. His head was piled with matted hair; he wore a black deerskin around his loins; on his forehead was painted a white mark; his head was shaded by a paltry parasol of grass; and a quaint circular cluster of hair grew on his chest; it was intact at the circumference but from the center many of the hairs it seemed had disappeared. This saintly figure strode directly to Indra and the boy squatted between them on the floor and there remained, motionless as a rock. The kingly Indra, somewhat recovering his hostile role, bowed and paid obeisance, offering sour milk with honey and other refreshments; then he inquired falteringly but reverently after the welfare of the stern guest, and bade him welcome. Whereupon the boy addressed the holy man, asking the very questions Indra himself would have proposed.

Whence do you come O Holy Man? What is your name and what brings you to this place? Where is your present home and what is the meaning of this grass parasol? What is the portent of that circular hair tuft on your chest why is it dense at the circumference but at the center almost bare? Be kind enough O Holy Man to answer in brief these questions I am anxious to understand

Patiently the old saint smiled and slowly began his reply I am a brahmin Hairy is my name And I have come here to behold Indra Since I know that I am short lived I have decided to possess no home to build no house and neither to marry nor to seek a livelihood I exist by begging alms To shield myself from sun and rain I carry over my head this parasol of grass

As to the circle of hair on my chest it is a source of grief to the children of the world Nevertheless it teaches wisdom With the fall of an Indra one hair drops That is why in the center all the hairs have gone When the other half of the period allotted to the present Brahmā will have expired I myself shall die O Brahmin Boy it follows that I am somewhat short of days what therefore is the use of a wife and a son or of a house?

Each flicker of the eyelids of the great Vishnu registers the passing of a Brahmā Everything below that sphere of Brahmā is as insubstantial as a cloud taking shape and again dissolving That is why I devote myself exclusively to meditating on the incomparable lotus-feet of highest Vishnu Faith in Vishnu is more than the bliss of redemption for every joy even the heavenly is as fragile as a dream and only interferes with the one pointedness of our faith in Him Supreme

Shiva the peace bestowing the highest spiritual guide taught me this wonderful wisdom I do not crave to experience the various blissful forms of redemption to share the highest god's supernal mansions and enjoy his eternal presence or to be like him in body and apparel or to become a part of his august substance or even to be absorbed wholly in his ineffable essence

Abruptly the holy man ceased and immediately vanished. It had been the god Shiva himself; he had now returned to his supramundane abode. Simultaneously the brahmin boy who had been Vishnu disappeared as well. The king was alone baffled and amazed.

The king Indra pondered, and the events seemed to him to have been a dream. But he no longer felt any desire to magnify his heavenly splendor or to go on with the construction of his palace. He summoned Vishvakarman. Graciously greeting the craftsman with honeyed words, he heaped on him jewels and precious gifts, then with a sumptuous celebration sent him home.

The king Indra now desired redemption. He had acquired wisdom and wished only to be free. He entrusted the pomp and burden of his office to his son and prepared to retire to the hermit life of the wilderness. Whereupon his beautiful and passionate queen Shachi was overcome with grief.

Weeping in sorrow and utter despair, Shachi resorted to Indra's ingenious house priest and spiritual advisor, the Lord of Magic Wisdom, Brihaspati. Bowing at his feet, she implored him to divert her husband's mind from its stern resolve. The resourceful counselor of the gods, who by his spells and devices had helped the heavenly powers wrest the government of the universe from the hands of their titan rivals, listened thoughtfully to the complaint of the voluptuous, disconsolate goddess and knowingly nodded assent. With a wizard's smile, he took her hand and conducted her to the presence of her spouse. In the role then of spiritual teacher, he discoursed sagely on the virtues of the spiritual life, but on the virtues also of the secular. He gave to each its due. Very skillfully he developed his theme. The royal pupil was persuaded to relent in his extreme resolve. The queen was restored to radiant joy.

This Lord of Magic Wisdom, Brihaspati, once had composed a treatise on government in order to teach Indra how to rule the world. He now issued a second work, a treatise on the polity

and stratagems of married love. Demonstrating the sweet art of wooing ever anew and of enchaining the beloved with enduring bonds, this priceless book established on sound foundations the married life of the reunited pair.

Thus concludes the marvelous story of how the king of gods was humiliated in his boundless pride, cured of an excessive ambition, and through wisdom, both spiritual and secular, brought to a knowledge of his proper role in the wheeling play of unending life.*

2

The Wheel of Rebirth

INDIA'S treasure of myths and symbols is immense. In the teeming texts and multitudinous architectural monuments eloquent details so abound that though scholars since the end of the eighteenth century have been editing, translating, and interpreting it is by no means an infrequent experience to come across tales hitherto unnoticed or unknown, images undeciphered, expressive features not yet understood, esthetic and philosophical values uninterpreted. From the second millennium B.C. the Indian traditions have been handed on in unbroken continuity. Since the transmission has been mainly oral, there is left to us only an imperfect record of the long and rich development; certain periods, long and fruitful, are barely documented; much has been irretrievably lost. Nevertheless, though tens of thousands of pages remain in manuscript still waiting to be edited, the great works already published in printed Western and Indian editions are so many that no individual may hope to cover them in a lifetime.

This inheritance is both prodigious and fragmentary, and yet

* *Brahmavivarta Purāṇa*, Kṛṣṇa janma Khaṇḍa 47, 50-161.

homogeneous to such a degree that it is possible to present the main features in a simple consistent outline. We shall be able to review in the present volume and in some measure to fathom the major areas and problems, the dominant symbols and most significant features of the abundant world of Hindu myth. Questions of methodology and interpretation which will inevitably arise as the exotic forms unfold their amazing secrets we shall deal with as they come. They cannot be coped with at the outset for we are not yet familiar with the personages, the style, the sequences of events, the basic conceptions and scales of value of this tradition so utterly different from our own. It would not do to seek to constrain the Oriental conceptions into the delimiting frames familiar to the West. Their profound strangeness must be permitted to expose to us the unconscious limitations of our own approach to the enigmas of existence and of man.

The wonderful story of the Parade of Ants opens before us an unfamiliar spectacle of space and throbs with an alien pulse of time. Notions of space and time are commonly taken for granted within the pale of a given tradition and civilization. Their validity is seldom discussed or questioned even by people who sharply disagree on social, political and moral issues. They appear to be inevitable, colorless and unimportant for we move through and are carried on by them as the fish by water. We are contained within and caught by them, unaware of their specific character because our knowledge does not reach beyond them. Hence the time and space conceptions of India will at first seem to us of the West unsound and bizarre. The fundamentals of the Western view are so close to our eyes that they escape our criticism. They are of the texture of our experience and reactions. We are prone therefore to take them for granted as fundamental to human experience in general and as constituting an integral part of reality.

The astounding story of the re-education of the proud and successful Indra plays with visions of cosmic cycles—eons fol

lowing each other in the endlessness of time eons contemporaneous in the infinitudes of space—such as could hardly be said to enter into the sociological and psychological thinking of the West. In timeless India these extensive diastoles give the life rhythm of all thought. The wheel of birth and death the round of emanation fruition dissolution and re emanation is a commonplace of popular speech as well as a fundamental theme of philosophy myth and symbol religion politics and art. It is understood as applying not only to the life of the individual but to the history of society and the course of the cosmos. Every moment of existence is measured and judged against the backdrop of this pleroma.

According to the mythologies of Hinduism each world cycle is subdivided into four yugas or world ages. These are comparable to the four ages of the Greco-Roman tradition and like the latter decline in moral excellence as the round proceeds. The Classical ages took their names from the metals Gold, Silver, Brass and Iron the Hindu from the four throws of the Indian dice game. *Kṛita*, *Treta*, *Dvāpara* and *Kalī*. In both cases the appellations suggest the relative virtues of the periods as they succeed each other in a slow irreversible procession.

Kṛita is the perfect participle of the verb *krī* to do it means literally done made accomplished perfect. This is the dice throw that wins the jackpot the total gain. According to the Indian conception the idea of total or totality is associated with the number four. Four square signifies totality. Anything complete and self contained is conceived as possessing all of its four quarters (*pada*). It is established firmly on its four legs (*catuh pada*). Thus *Kṛita Yuga* the first of the ages is the perfect or four quartered yuga. *Dharma* the moral order of the world (which is in virtual existence before the beginning but then becomes manifest in the spheres energies and beings of the world) is during this period firm on its four legs like a sacred cow one hundred percent or four quarters effective as an all

pervading structural element in the organism of the universe. During this yuga men and women are born virtuous. They devote their lives to the fulfillment of the duties and tasks divinely ordained by Dharma.* The brahmins are established in saintliness. Kings and feudal chiefs act according to the ideals of truly royal conduct. The peasants and townsfolk are devoted to husbandry and the crafts. The lower servile classes abide lawfully in submission. People even of the lowest extraction observe the holy order of life.

As the life process of the world organism gains momentum, however, order loses ground. Holy Dharma vanishes quarter by quarter while its converse gains the field. Treta Yuga is therefore named after the dice cast of the three. Treta is the triad or triplet, three of the quarters. Etymologically the word is related to the Latin *tres*, Greek *treis*, English *three*. During Treta Yuga the universal body as well as the body of human society is sustained by only three fourths of its total virtue. The modes of life proper to the four castes have begun to lapse into decay. Duties are no longer the spontaneous laws of human action but have to be learned.

Dvāpara Yuga is the age of the dangerous balance between imperfection and perfection, darkness and light. Its name is derived from *dvi dva, dvau* meaning two (compare the Latin *duo*, French *deux*, English *deuce*, Greek *duo*, Russian *dva*). This is the dice cast of the duad. During Dvāpara Yuga only two of the four quarters of Dharma are still effective in the manifest world; the others have been irrecoverably lost. The cow of ethical order instead of firmly standing on four legs or resting safely

* [Dharma *Lex aeterna* ideal or absolute Justice or Righteousness, Greek *δυσωστοννη* as in Plato and Luke 12:31, the proportionate part of this Justice which pertains to an individual is his own justice (*sva dharma*) the vocation, social function or duty as determined for him by his own nature—AKC.]

EDITOR'S NOTE. Dr. Ananda K. Coomaraswamy has kindly supplied a number of explanatory notes to supplement the material left by Dr. Zimmer. These are introduced in square brackets and initialed AKC.

on three now balances on two Destroyed is the ideal semidivine status of society Lost is the knowledge of the revealed hierarchy of values No longer does the perfection of the spiritual order energize human and universal life All human beings brahmins and kings as well as tradespeople and servants blinded by passion and eager for earthly possessions grow mean and acquisitive and averse to the fulfilment of such sacred duties as require self denial True saintliness to be achieved only through devotional observances vows fasting and ascetic practices becomes extinct.

Finally Kali Yuga the dark age miserably subsists on twenty five percent of the full strength of Dharma Egoistic devouring blind and reckless elements now are triumphant and rule the day *Kali* means the worst of anything also strife quarrel dissension war battle (being related to *kalaha* strife quarrel) In the dice play *kali* is the losing throw During the Kali Yuga man and his world are at their very worst The moral and social degradation is characterized in a passage of the Vishnu Purāṇa *

When society reaches a stage where property confers rank wealth becomes the only source of virtue passion the sole bond of union between husband and wife falsehood the source of success in life sex the only means of enjoyment and when outer trappings are confused with inner religion —then we are in the Kali Yuga the world of today This age in the present cycle is computed as having begun Friday February 18 3102 B C

Deficiency of Dharma accounts for the short duration of the Kali Yuga which is namely 432 000 years The preceding Tretā Yuga strong with double the amount of moral substance is described as surviving twice as long 864 000 Correspondingly Dvāpara Yuga provided with three of the four quarters of Dharma endures the length of three Kali units 1 296 000 years and Kṛitā Yuga the period of Dharma four square

* A classic source of Hindu mythology and tradition dating from the first millennium of our era Translated by H H Wilson London 1840 The above text is a condensation of a long descriptive passage in Book IV Chapter 24

1 728 000 The grand total is thus 4 320 000 years ten times the duration of one Kali Yuga This complete cycle is called Mahā Yuga The Great Yuga

One thousand mahāyugas—4 320 000 000 years of human reckoning—constitute a single day of Brahmā a single kalpa In terms of the reckoning of the gods (who are below Brahmā but above men) this period comprises twelve thousand heavenly years Such a day begins with creation or evolution (*srīṣṭi*) the emanation of a universe out of divine transcendent unmanifested Substance and terminates with dissolution and reabsorption (*pralaya*) mergence back into the Absolute The world spheres together with all the beings contained in them disappear at the end of the day of Brahmā and during the ensuing night persist only as the latent germ of a necessity for re manifestation The night of Brahmā is as long as the day

Every kalpa is subdivided also into fourteen manvantaras or Manu intervals * each comprising seventy one and a fraction mahāyugas and terminating with a deluge † The intervals are named from Manu the Hindu counterpart of Noah the hero who escapes the flood The present period is called the Interval of Manu Vaivasvata Manu the Son of the Radiating One Manu the Son of the Sun God Vivasvant ‡ This is the seventh

* In Sanskrit *u* before a vowel becomes *v* therefore *manu antara* ('Manu interval') becomes *manvantara*

† $71 \times 14 = 994$ leaving 6 mahayugas to be accounted for The adjustment is effected as follows The first of the fourteen manvanta as is regarded as preceded by a dawn the length of one kṛta yuga (i.e. 0.4 mahayuga) and every manvantara as followed by a twilight of equal length $0.4 \times 15 = 6$ $994 + 6 = 1000$ mahayugas or one kalpa This complicated calculation seems to have been introduced in order to co ordinate two originally separate systems the one based on a chronology of wheeling mahayugas the other on a tradition of periodic universal floods ‡ Each manvantara is named from its special manifestation of the flood hero Vaivasvata Manu the progenitor of the present race of mankind was rescued from the deluge by the fish incarnation of Vishnu His father was the Sun God Vivasvant

Vivasvant is a Vedic name of the Sun God In the Zoroastrian tradition of Persia the same name occurs as a patronymic of the first mortal Yima who in Sanskrit is called Yama The flood hero and the first mortal are finally two versions of the same primordial being

manvantara of the present day of Brahma seven more being due to pass before the day comes to its close. And this present day is termed Varaha Kalpa. The Kalpa of the Boar for it is during this day that Vishnu becomes incarnated in the figure of a boar. This is the first day of the fifty first year in the lifetime of our Brahmā. It will end—after seven deluges more—at the next dissolution.

The progress and decline of every kalpa is marked by mythological events that recur similarly again and again in magnificent slowly and relentlessly rotating cycles. The victories of the gods by which they become established in authority over their respective spheres of the universe the interludes of defeat downfall and devastation when they are overcome by the titans or antigods—who are their stepbrothers ever alert to overthrow them the avatārs * or incarnations of Vishnu the Supreme Being when he assumes an animal or human form in order to appear in the world as its savior and deliver the gods these marvelous singular and breath taking though they must seem when they come to pass are but unchanging links in an ever revolving chain. They are typical moments in an unvariable process and this process is the continuous history of the world organism. They constitute the standard schedule of a day of Brahmā.

At the dawn of each kalpa Brahma re-emerges from a lotus that has stemmed and blossomed out of the navel of Vishnu. During the first Manu interval of the present Varāha Kalpa Vishnu descended as a boar to rescue the freshly created Earth from the bottom of the sea whither she had been ravished by a demon of the abyss. In the fourth interval or manvantara he rescued a great elephant king from a sea monster. In the sixth occurred the cosmic event known as the Churning of the Milky Ocean the gods and titans contending for world dominion, concluded a temporary truce in order to extract the Elixir of

* *Avatāra* descent from the root *tri* to pass across or over to sail across," plus the prefix *ava* "down."

Immortality from the Universal Sea During the present maha yuga of the seventh manvantara the events described in the two great Indian epics are considered to have occurred Those recounted in the *Ramayana* are assigned to the Treta Age of the present cycle those in the *Mahabharata* to the Dvāpara

It should be observed that the traditional texts allude only very seldom to the fact that the mythological events which they are describing and extolling take place again and again recurring every four billion three hundred and twenty million years i.e. once every kalpa That is because from the viewpoint of the short lived human individual such a prodigious circumstance may be temporarily disregarded But it cannot be totally and finally dismissed for the short lived individual in the round of his transmigrations remains involved somehow somewhere under one mask or another throughout the whole course of the protracted span In one of the Puranic * accounts of the deeds of Vishnu in his Boar Incarnation or Avatār occurs a casual reference to the cyclic recurrence of the great moments of myth The Boar carrying on his arm the goddess Earth whom he is in the act of rescuing from the depths of the sea passingly remarks to her

Every time I carry you this way

For the Western mind which believes in single epoch making historical events (such as for instance the coming of Christ or the emergence of certain decisive sets of ideals or the long development of invention during the course of man's mastery of nature) this casual comment of the ageless god has a gently minimizing annihilating effect It vetoes conceptions of value that

* The Purānas are sacred books of mythological and epic lore supposed to have been compiled by the legendary sage and poet Vyāsa There are eighteen Purānas (*purana* ancient legendary) and associated with each a number of Secondary Purānas (*upapurāna*) Among the latter are reckoned the great epics *Rāmāyana* and *Mahābharata*

are intrinsic to our estimation of man his life his destiny and task

From the human standpoint the lifetime of a Brahmā seems to be very lengthy nevertheless it is limited It endures for only one hundred Brahma years of Brahma days and nights and concludes with a great or universal dissolution Then vanish not only the visible spheres of the three worlds (earth heaven and the space between) but all spheres of being whatsoever even those of the highest worlds All become resolved into the divine primeval Substance A state of total re absorption then prevails for another Brahmā century after which the entire cycle of 311 040 000 000 000 human years begins anew

3

The Wisdom of Life

It is easy for us to forget that our strictly linear evolutionary idea of time (apparently substantiated by geology paleontology and the history of civilization) is something peculiar to modern man Even the Greeks of the day of Plato and Aristotle who were much nearer than the Hindus to our ways of thought and feeling and to our actual tradition did not share it Indeed Saint Augustine seems to have been the first to conceive of this modern idea of time His conception established itself only gradually in opposition to the notion formerly current

The Augustinian Society has published a paper by Erich Frank * in which it is pointed out that both Aristotle and Plato believed that every art and science had many times developed to its apogee and then perished These philosophers write

* E Frank *Saint Augustine and Greek Thought* (The Augustinian Society Cambridge Mass 1942 obtainable from The Harvard Cooperative Society) see pp 9-10.

Frank believed that even their own ideas were only the rediscovery of thoughts which had been known to the philosophers of previous periods. This belief corresponds precisely to the Indian tradition of a perennial philosophy—an ageless wisdom revealed and re-revealed, restored, lost, and again restored through the cycles of the ages. Human life, Frank declares, to Augustine was not merely a process of nature. It was a unique, unrepeatable phenomenon; it had an individual history in which every thing that happened was new and had never been before. Such a conception of history was unknown to the Greek philosophers. The Greeks had great historians who investigated and described the history of their times, but the history of the universe they considered as a natural process in which everything recurred in periodical circles, so that nothing really new ever happened. This is precisely the idea of time underlying Hindu mythology and life. The history of the universe in its periodic passage from evolution to dissolution is conceived as a biological process of gradual and relentless deterioration, disintegration, and decay. Only after everything has run its course into total annihilation and been then re-incubated in the boundlessness of the timeless cosmic night, does the universe reappear in perfection, pristine, beautiful, and reborn. Whereupon immediately, with the first tick of time, the irreversible process begins anew. The perfection of life, the human capacity to apprehend and assimilate ideals of highest saintliness and selfless purity—in other words, the divine quality or energy of Dharma—is in a continuous decline. And during the process the strangest histories take place, yet nothing that has not, in the endless wheelings of the eons, happened many, many times before.

This vast time-consciousness, transcending the brief span of the individual, even the racial biography, is the time-consciousness of Nature herself. Nature knows not centuries, but ages—geological, astronomical ages—and stands furthermore beyond them. Swarming egos are her children, but the species is her con-

cern and world ages are her shortest span for the various species that she puts forth and permits finally to die (like the dinosaurs the mammoths and the giant birds) India—as Life brooding on itself—thinks of the problem of time in periods comparable to those of our astronomy geology and paleontology India thinks of time and of herself that is to say in biological terms terms of the species not of the ephemeral ego The latter *becomes* old the former is old and therewith eternally young

We of the West on the other hand regard world history as a biography of mankind and in particular of Occidental Man whom we estimate to be the most consequential member of the family Biography is that form of seeing and representing which concentrates on the unique the induplicable in any portion of existence and then brings out the sense-and-direction giving traits We think of egos individuals lives not of Life Our will is not to culminate in our human institutions the universal play of nature but to evaluate to set ourselves against the play with an egocentric tenacity As yet our physical and biological sciences—which of course are comparatively young—have not affected the general tenor of our traditional humanism So little indeed are we aware of their possible philosophical implications (aside from the lesson of progress which we like to derive from their account of evolution) that when we encounter something of their kind in the mythological eons of the Hindus we are left emotionally absolutely cold We are unable we are not prepared to fill the monstrous yugas with life significance Our conception of the long geological ages that preceded the human habitation of the planet and are promised to succeed it and our astronomical figures for the description of outer space and the passages of the stars may in some measure have prepared us to conceive of the mathematical reaches of the vision but we can scarcely feel their pertinence to a practical philosophy of human life

It was consequently a great experience for me when while reading one of the Purāṇas I chanced upon the brilliant anony

mous myth recounted at the opening of the present chapter Suddenly the empty sheaves of numbers were filled with the dynamism of life They became alive with philosophical value and symbolic significance So vivid was the statement so powerful the impact that the story did not have to be dissected for its meaning The lesson was plain to see

The two great gods Vishnu and Shiva instruct the human hearers of the myth by teaching Indra king of the Olympians The Wonderful Boy solving riddles and pouring out wisdom from his childish lips is an archetypal figure common to fairy tales of all ages and many traditions He is an aspect of the Boy Hero who solves the riddle of the Sphinx and rids the world of monsters Likewise an archetypal figure is the Old Wise Man beyond ambitions and the illusions of ego treasuring and imparting the wisdom that sets free shattering the bondage of possessions the bondage of suffering and desire

But the wisdom taught in this myth would have been incomplete had the last word been that of the infinity of space and time The vision of the countless universes bubbling into existence side by side and the lesson of the unending series of Indras and Brahmas would have annihilated every value of individual existence Between this boundless breath taking vision and the opposite problem of the limited role of the short lived individual this myth effected the re establishment of a balance Brihaspati the high priest and spiritual guide of the gods who is Hindu wisdom incarnate teaches Indra (i e. ourself the individual confused) how to grant to each sphere its due We are taught to recognize the divine the impersonal sphere of eternity revolving ever and agelessly through time But we are also taught to esteem the transient sphere of the duties and pleasures of individual existence which is as real and as vital to the living man as a dream to the sleeping soul

CHAPTER TWO

THE MYTHOLOGY OF VISHNU

I

Vishnu's Mayā

THE vision of endless repetition and aimless reproduction minimized and finally annihilated the victorious Indra's naive conception of himself and of the permanence of his might. His ever growing building projects were to have provided the appropriate setting for a self-confident, natural and dignified ego-concept. But as the cycles of the vision expanded, levels of consciousness opened in which millenniums dwindled to moments, eons to days. The limited constitution of man and of such lower gods as himself, lost substantiality. The burdens and delights, possessions and bereavements of the ego, the whole content and the work of the human lifetime dissolved into unreality. All that had appeared to him as important only the moment before, now was seen as no more than a fleeting phantasm, born and gone, intangible as a flash of lightning.

The transformation was effected by a shift in Indra's point of view. With the enlargement of the perspective every aspect of life shifted value. It was as though the mountains—permanent when considered from the standpoint of our brief human span of some seven decades—should be beheld all at once from the perspective of as many millenniums. They would rise and fall like waves. The permanent would be seen as fluid. Great goals would melt before the eyes. Every experience of value would be suddenly transmuted; the mind would be hard put to

reorient itself and the emotions to discover solid ground *

The Hindu mind associates such ideas as transitory ever changing elusive ever returning with unreality and conversely imperishable changeless steadfast and eternal with the real. As long as the experiences and sensations that stream through the consciousness of an individual remain untouched by any widening devaluating vision the perishable creatures that appear and vanish in the unending cycle of life (*samsara* the round of rebirth) are regarded by him as utterly real. But the moment their fleeting character is discerned they come to seem almost unreal—an illusion or mirage a deception of the senses the dubious figment of a too restricted ego-centered consciousness. When understood and experienced in this manner the world is *Māyā* *maya* of the stuff of *Māyā*. *Māyā* is art that by which an artifact an appearance is produced †

The noun *maya* is related etymologically to measure. It is formed from the root *ma*, which means to measure or lay out (as for instance the ground plan of a building, or the outlines of a figure) to produce shape or create to display. *Maya* is the measuring out or creation or display of forms *maya* is any illusion trick artifice deceit jugglery sorcery or work of witchcraft an illusory image or apparition phantasm deception of the sight *maya* is also any diplomatic trick or political artifice designed to deceive. The *maya* of the gods is their power to assume diverse shapes by displaying at will various aspects of their

* The usual word in Sanskrit for it is is it becomes (*bhavati*) *Asti* (‘it is’) tends to be confined more to logical formulations (for example *tat tvam asi* that thou art thou art that). Comparably the Sanskrit term for world or universe” is *jagat* a modification of the root *gam* to go to move *jagat* connotes that which moves the transitory the ever changing

† [*Māyā* is precisely the maker’s power or art “Magic” in Jacob Boehme’s sense. It is a mother in all three worlds and makes each thing after the model of that thing’s will. It is not the understanding, but it is a creatrix according to the understanding and lends itself to good or to evil from eternity a ground and support of all things. In sum. Magic is the activity in the Will spirit. (See *Puncta Mystica* V—AKG)]

subtle essence But the gods are themselves the productions of a greater *maya* the spontaneous self transformation of an originally undifferentiated all generating divine Substance And this greater *maya* produces not the gods alone but the universe in which they operate All the universes co-existing in space and succeeding each other in time the planes of being and the creatures of those planes whether natural or supernatural are manifestations from an inexhaustible original and eternal well of being and are made manifest by a play of *maya* In the period of non manifestation the interlude of the cosmic night *māya* ceases to operate and the display dissolves

Māyā is Existence both the world of which we are aware and ourselves who are contained in the growing and dissolving environment growing and dissolving in our turn At the same time *Māyā* is the supreme power that generates and animates the display the dynamic aspect of the universal Substance Thus it is at once effect (the cosmic flux) and cause (the creative power) In the latter regard it is known as *Shakti* Cosmic Energy The noun *sakti* is from the root *sak*, signifying to be able to be possible *Sakti* is power ability capacity faculty strength energy prowess regal power the power of composition poetic power genius the power or signification of a word or term the power inherent in cause to produce its necessary effect an iron spear lance pike dart a sword *śakti* is the female organ *sakti* is the active power of a deity and is regarded mythologically as his goddess-consort and queen

Māyā Shakti is personified as the world protecting feminine maternal side of the Ultimate Being and as such stands for the spontaneous loving acceptance of life's tangible reality Enduring the suffering sacrifice death and bereavements that attend all experience of the transitory, she affirms she is she represents and enjoys the delirium of the manifested forms She is the creative joy of life herself the beauty the marvel the enticement and seduction of the living world She instils into us—and she is

herself surrender to the changing aspects of existence Maya Shakti is Eve The Eternal Feminine *das Ewig Weibliche* she who ate and tempted her consort to eat and was herself the apple From the point of view of the masculine principle of the Spirit (which is in quest of the enduring eternally valid and absolutely divine) she is the pre eminent enigma

Now the character of Māya Shakti Devī (*devī* = goddess) is multifariously ambiguous Having mothered the universe and the individual (macro- and microcosm) as correlative manifestations of the divine Māyā then immediately muffles consciousness within the wrappings of her perishable production The ego is entrapped in a web a queer cocoon All this around me and my own existence —experience without and experience within—are the warp and woof of the subtle fabric Enthralled by ourselves and the effects of our environment regarding the bafflements of Māyā as utterly real we endure an endless ordeal of blandishment desire and death whereas from a standpoint just beyond our ken (that represented in the perennial esoteric tradition and known to the illimited supra individual consciousness of ascetic yogic experience) Mayā—the world the life the ego to which we cling—is as fugitive and evanescent as cloud and mist

The aim of Indian thought has always been to learn the secret of the entanglement and if possible to cut through into a reality outside and beneath the emotional and intellectual convolutions that enwrap our conscious being Such was the effort to which Indra was allured when his eyes were opened by the apparitions and teaching of the divine Child and the millennial Sage

The Waters of Existence

HINDU mythology treats of the riddle of Māyā graphically in a pictorial script that renders accessible to the common mind the philosophical implications of the puzzle. The tales have been handed down in a great tradition of oral communication; they appear today in many variants. A vast number of these variants have become fixed in literary renderings; others continue in the fluid form of unwritten folklore.

The story is told of a semi-divine ascetic Narada who once demanded directly of the Supreme Being to be taught the secret of his Māyā. This Narada in the mythology of Hinduism is a favorite model of the devotee on the path of devotion (*bhakti marga*)*. In response to his prolonged and fervent austerity Vishnu had appeared to him in his hermitage and granted the fulfilment of a wish. When he humbly expressed his profound desire, the god instructed him not with words but by subjecting him to a harrowing adventure. The literary version of the tale comes to us in the Matsya Purāna, a Sanskrit compilation.

* The earliest classic document of *bhakti marga*, this whole-hearted humble surrender to the infinite grace of the Divine Being, is the *Bhagavad Gītā*. The paths or techniques (*mārga*) followed during earlier ages when Dharma was more effective in the universe and in man, become in the Kali Yuga no longer suited to human need. *Karma marga*, the path of ritual and vocational activity, and *jñāna marga*, intuitive realization of the divine and its identity with man's innermost self, yield then to the techniques of *bhakti mārga*, the path of fervent devotion. The devotee humbles himself with pious love before the personification of the divine as represented in Vishnu, principally in the incarnations or *avatāras*, Krishna and Rama.

[*Bhakti* is literally participation, share. The *bhaktā*, one who gives his share, in this case to the deity, and this giving, especially of oneself, implies love—as in Mirā Bai's well-known lines:

I gave in full, weighed to the utmost grain
My love, my life, my soul, my all

—AKC]

that assumed its present form during the classical period of medieval Hinduism approximately in the fourth century A.D. It is presented as recounted by a saint named Vyasa

A group of holy men had gathered around the venerable hermit Vyāsa in his forest solitude. You understand the divine eternal order, they had said to him, therefore unveil to us the secret of Vishnu's Māyā.

'Who can comprehend the Māyā of the Highest God except himself? Vishnu's Maya lays its spell on us all. Vishnu's Māyā is our collective dream. I can only recite to you a tale coming down from the days of yore of how this Māyā in a specific singularly instructive instance worked its effect.

The visitors were eager to hear. Vyāsa began

Once upon a time there lived a young prince Kāmadamana, Tamer of Desires, who conducting himself in accordance with the spirit of his name, spent his life practicing the sternest of ascetic austerities. But his father, wishing him to marry, addressed him on a certain occasion in the following words: Kāmadamana, my son, what is the matter with you? Why do you not take to yourself a wife? Marriage brings the fulfilment of all of a man's desires and the attainment of perfect happiness. Women are the very root of happiness and well-being. Therefore go, my dear son, and marry.

The youth remained silent out of respect for his father. But when the king then insisted and repeatedly urged him, Kāmadamana replied: Dear father, I adhere to the line of conduct designated by my name. The divine power of Vishnu, which sustains and holds enmeshed both ourselves and everything in the world, has been revealed to me.

The royal father paused only a moment to reconsider the case and then adroitly shifted his argument from the appeal of personal pleasure to that of duty. A man should marry, he declared, to beget offspring—so that his ancestral spirits in the

realm of the fathers should not lack the food offerings of descendants and decline into indescribable misery and despair

My dear parent said the youth I have passed through lives by the thousand I have suffered death and old age many hundreds of times I have known union with wives and bereavement I have existed as grass and as shrubs as creepers and as trees I have moved among cattle and the beasts of prey Many hundreds of times have I been a brahmin a woman a man I have shared in the bliss of Shiva's celestial mansions I have lived among the immortals Indeed there is no variety even of superhuman being whose form I have not more than once assumed I have been a demon a goblin a guardian of the earthly treasures I have been a spirit of the river waters I have been a celestial damsel I have been also a king among the demon serpents Every time the cosmos dissolved to be reabsorbed in the formless essence of the Divine I vanished too and when the universe then evolved again I too reentered into existence to live through another series of rebirths Again and again have I fallen victim to the delusion of existence—and ever through the taking of a wife

Let me recount to you the youth continued something that occurred to me during my next to last incarnation My name during that existence was Sutapas Whose Austerities Are Good I was an ascetic And my fervent devotion to Vishnu the Lord of the Universe won for me his grace Delighted by my fulfilment of many vows he appeared before my bodily eyes seated on Garuda the celestial bird I grant to you a boon he said Whatever you wish it shall be yours

To the Lord of the Universe I made reply If you are pleased with me let me comprehend your Māyā

What should you do with a comprehension of my Māyā? the god responded I will grant rather abundance of life fulfilment of your social duties and tasks all riches health and pleasure and heroic sons

That said I and precisely that is what I desire to be rid of and to pass beyond

The god went on No one can comprehend my Māyā No one has ever comprehended it There will never be anyone capable of penetrating to its secret Long long ago there lived a godlike holy seer Nārada by name and he was a direct son of the god Brahmā himself full of fervent devotion to me Like you he merited my grace and I appeared before him just as I am appearing now to you I granted him a boon and he uttered the wish that you have uttered Then though I warned him not to inquire further into the secret of my Maya he insisted just like you And I said to him Plunge into yonder water and you shall experience the secret of my Māyā Nārada dived into the pond He emerged again—in the shape of a girl

Nārada stepped out of the water as Sushilā The Virtuous One the daughter of the king of Benares And presently when she was in the prime of her youth her father bestowed her in marriage on the son of the neighboring king of Vidarbha The holy seer and ascetic in the form of a girl fully experienced the delights of love In due time then the old king of Vidarbha died and Sushilā's husband succeeded to the throne The beautiful queen had many sons and grandsons and was incomparably happy

However in the long course of time a feud broke out between Sushilā's husband and her father and this developed presently into a furious war In a single mighty battle many of her sons and grandsons her father and her husband all were slain And when she learned of the holocaust she proceeded in sorrow from the capital to the battlefield there to lift a solemn lament And she ordered a gigantic funeral pyre and placed upon it the dead bodies of her relatives her brothers sons nephews and grandsons and then side by side the bodies of her husband and her father With her own hand she laid torch to the pyre and when the flames were mounting cried aloud My son my son!

and when the flames were roaring, threw herself into the conflagration. The blaze became immediately cool and clear—the pyre became a pond. And amidst the waters Sushila found herself—but again as the holy Nārada. And the god Vishnu, holding the saint by the hand, was leading him out of the crystal pool.

After the god and the saint had come to the shore, Vishnu asked with an equivocal smile: "Who is this son whose death you are bewailing?" Nārada stood confounded and ashamed. The god continued: "This is the semblance of my Māyā—woeful, somber, accursed. Not the lotus-born Brahmā, nor any other of the gods, Indra, nor even Shiva, can fathom its depthless depth. Why or how should you know this inscrutable?"

Nārada prayed that he should be granted perfect faith and devotion, and the grace to remember this experience for all time to come. Furthermore, he asked that the pond into which he had entered, as into a source of initiation, should become a holy place of pilgrimage; its water—thanks to the everlasting secret presence therein of the god who had entered to lead forth the saint from the magic depth—endowed with the power to wash away all sin. Vishnu granted the pious wishes and forthwith, on the instant, disappeared, withdrawing to his cosmic abode in the Milky Ocean."

I have told you this tale, concluded Vishnu, before he withdrew likewise from the ascetic Sutapas, in order to teach you that the secret of my Māyā is inscrutable and not to be known. If you so desire, you too may plunge into the water, and you will know why this is so.

Whereupon Sutapas (or Prince Kāmadamaṇa in his next to last incarnation) dived into the water of the pond. Like Nārada, he emerged as a girl, and was thus enwrapped in the fabric of another life.

This is a medieval literary version of the myth. The story is still told in India as a kind of nursery tale, and is familiar to many from childhood. In the nineteenth century the Bengal

saint Ramakrishna employed the popular form of the tale as a parable in his teaching * The hero in this case was again Nārada the model devotee Through prolonged austerities and devotional practices he had won the grace of Vishnu The god had appeared before the saint in his hermitage and granted him the fulfilment of a wish Show me the magic power of your Mayā Nārada had prayed and the god had replied I will Come with me but again with that ambiguous smile on his beautifully curved lips

From the pleasant shadow of the sheltering hermit grove Vishnu conducted Nārada across a bare stretch of land which blazed like metal under the merciless glow of a scorching sun The two were soon very thirsty At some distance in the glaring light they perceived the thatched roofs of a tiny hamlet Vishnu asked Will you go over there and fetch me some water?

Certainly O Lord the saint replied and he made off to the distant group of huts The god relaxed under the shadow of a cliff to await his return

When Narada reached the hamlet he knocked at the first door A beautiful maiden opened to him and the holy man experienced something of which he had never up to that time dreamed the enchantment of her eyes They resembled those of his divine Lord and friend He stood and gazed He simply forgot what he had come for The girl gentle and candid bade him welcome Her voice was a golden noose about his neck As though moving in a vision he entered the door

The occupants of the house were full of respect for him yet not the least bit shy He was honorably received as a holy man yet somehow not as a stranger rather as an old and venerable acquaintance who had been a long time away Nārada remained with them impressed by their cheerful and noble bearing and feeling entirely at home Nobody asked him what he had come

for he seemed to have belonged to the family from time immemorial. And after a certain period he asked the father for permission to marry the girl which was no more than everyone in the house had been expecting. He became a member of the family and shared with them the age old burdens and simple delights of a peasant household.

Twelve years passed he had three children. When his father-in-law died he became head of the household inheriting the estate and managing it tending the cattle and cultivating the fields. The twelfth year the rainy season was extraordinarily violent the streams swelled torrents poured down the hills and the little village was inundated by a sudden flood. In the night the straw huts and cattle were carried away and everybody fled.

With one hand supporting his wife with the other leading two of his children and bearing the smallest on his shoulder Nārada set forth hastily. Forging ahead through the pitch darkness and lashed by the rain he waded through slippery mud staggered through whirling waters. The burden was more than he could manage with the current heavily dragging at his legs. Once when he stumbled the child slipped from his shoulder and disappeared in the roaring night. With a desperate cry Nārada let go the older children to catch at the smallest but was too late. Meanwhile the flood swiftly carried off the other two and even before he could realize the disaster ripped from his side his wife swept his own feet from under him and flung him headlong in the torrent like a log. Unconscious Nārada was stranded eventually on a little cliff. When he returned to consciousness he opened his eyes upon a vast sheet of muddy water. He could only weep.

Child! He heard a familiar voice which nearly stopped his heart. Where is the water you went to fetch for me? I have been waiting more than half an hour.

Nārada turned around. Instead of water he beheld the bril

liant desert in the midday sun. He found the god standing at his shoulder. The cruel curves of the fascinating mouth still smiling parted with the gentle question. Do you comprehend now the secret of my Maya?

From the period of the early Vedas down to the Hinduism of the present, water has been regarded in India as a tangible manifestation of the divine essence. In the beginning everything was like a sea without a light, declares an ancient hymn * and to this day one of the most common and simple objects of worship in the daily ritual is a jar or pitcher filled with water, representing the presence of the divinity and serving in the place of a sacred image. The water is regarded for the period of the worship as a residence or seat (*pītha*) of the god.

In our two stories of Nārada the significant trait was the transformation worked by the waters. This was to be read as an operation of Māyā, for the waters are understood as a primary materialization of Viṣṇu's Maya energy. They are the life-maintaining element that circulates through nature in the forms of rain, sap, milk, and blood. They are substance endowed with the power of fluidal change. Therefore in the symbolism of the myths to dive into water means to delve into the mystery of Maya, to quest after the ultimate secret of life. When Nārada the human disciple asked to be taught this secret, the god did not disclose the answer by any verbal instruction or formula. Instead he simply pointed to water as to the element of initiation.

Boundless and imperishable, the cosmic waters are at once the immaculate source of all things and the dreadful grave. Through a power of self-transformation, the energy of the abyss puts forth, or assumes, individualized forms endowed with temporary life and limited ego-consciousness. For a time it nourishes and sustains these with a vivifying sap. Then it dissolves them again, without mercy or distinction, back into the anonymous

* *Rig Veda* X 129.3. See also *Ib.* X 121.8. *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa* XI 1.6.1 etc.

energy out of which they arose That is the work that is the character of Maya the all consuming universal womb

This ambivalence of the dreadful yet benign is a dominant trait in all Hindu symbolism and mythology It is essential to the Hindu concept of divinity Not alone the Supreme Godhead and Its Mâyā but every godling in the teeming pantheons of the mighty tradition is a paradox potent both to further and to destroy to entangle with benefactions and to redeem with a stroke that slays

3

The Waters of Non Existence

THE symbolism of Maya is developed further in a magnificent myth describing the irrational adventures of a mighty sage Mārkaṇḍeya during the interval of non manifestation between the dissolution and re creation of the universe Markandeya by a miraculous and curious accident beholds Vishnu in a series of archetypal transformations first under the elemental guise of the cosmic ocean then as a giant reclining on the waters again as a divine child alone at play beneath the cosmic tree and finally as a majestic wild gander the sound of whose breathing is the magic melody of the creation and dissolution of the world *

The myth begins with a review of the deterioration of the cosmic order during the slow but irreversible passage of the four yugas Holy Dharma vanishes quarter by quarter from the life of the world until chaos supervenes Men are filled at last with only lust and evil There is no one any more in whom enlightening goodness (*sattva*) prevails no real wise man no saint no one uttering truth and standing by his sacred word The seem

* *Matsya Purāna* CLXVII 13 25

ingly holy brahmin is no better than the fool. Old people destitute of the true wisdom of old age try to behave like the young and the young lack the candor of youth. The social classes have lost their distinguishing dignifying virtues: teachers, princes, tradespeople and servants sprawl alike in a general vulgarity. The will to rise to supreme heights has failed; the bonds of sympathy and love have dissolved; narrow egotism rules. Indistinguishable ninnies conglomerate to form a kind of sticky, unpalatable dough. When this calamity has befallen the once harmoniously ordered City of Man, the substance of the world-organism has deteriorated beyond salvage and the universe is ripe for dissolution.

The cycle has completed itself. One day of Brahma has elapsed. Vishnu, the Supreme Being from whom the world first emanated in purity and order, now feels growing within himself the urge to draw the outworn cosmos back into his divine substance. Thus the creator and maintainer of the universe comes to the point of manifesting his destructive aspect: he will devour the sterile chaos and dissolve all animate beings from Brahma on high, the inner ruler and cosmic life spirit of the universal body, down to the ultimate leaf of grass. The hills and the rivers, the mountains and the oceans, gods and titans, goblins and spirits, animals, celestial beings and men, all are to be resumed by the Supreme.

In this Indian conception of the process of destruction, the regular course of the Indian year—fierce heat and drought alternating with torrential rains—is magnified to such a degree that instead of sustaining it demolishes existence. The warmth that normally ripens and the moisture that nourishes, when alternating in beneficent co-operation, now annihilate. Vishnu begins the terrible last work by pouring his infinite energy into the sun. He himself becomes the sun. With its fierce devouring rays he draws into himself the eyesight of every animate being. The whole world dries up and withers, the earth splits and through

deep fissures a deadly blaze of heat licks at the divine waters of the subterranean abyss these are caught up and swallowed And when the life-sap has entirely vanished from both the egg shaped cosmic body and all the bodies of its creatures Vishnu becomes the wind the cosmic life breath and pulls out of all creatures the enlivening air Like desiccated leaves the sear substance of the universe leaps to the cyclone Friction ignites the whirling tumult of highly inflammable matter the god has turned into fire All goes up in a gigantic conflagration then sinks into smoldering ash Finally in the form of a great cloud Vishnu sheds a torrential rain sweet and pure as milk to quench the conflagration of the world The scorched and suffering body of the earth knows at last its ultimate relief final extinction Nirvana Under the flood of the God become Rain it is taken back into the primal ocean from which it arose at the universal dawn The fecund water womb receives again into itself the ashes of all creation The ultimate elements melt into the undifferentiated fluid out of which they once arose The moon the stars dissolve The mounting tide becomes a limitless sheet of water This is the interval of a night of Brahmā

Vishnu sleeps Like a spider that has climbed up the thread that once issued from its own organism drawing it back into itself the god has consumed again the web of the universe Alone upon the immortal substance of the ocean a giant figure submerged partly partly afloat he takes delight in slumber There is no one to behold him no one to comprehend him there is no knowledge of him except within himself

This giant Lord of Maya and the cosmic ocean on which he is recumbent are dual manifestations of a single essence for the ocean as well as the human form is Vishnu Furthermore since in Hindu mythology the symbol for water is the serpent (*naga*) Vishnu is represented normally as reposing on the coils of a prodigious snake his favorite symbolic animal the serpent Ananta Endless So that not only the gigantic an

thropomorphic form and the boundless elemental but the reptile too is Vishnu. It is on a serpent ocean of his own immortal substance that the Cosmic Man passes the universal night.

Inside the god is the cosmos like an unborn babe within the mother and here all is restored to its primal perfection. Though without there exists only darkness within the divine dreamer an ideal vision thrives of what the universe should be. The world recovering from decline, confusion and disaster runs again the harmonious course.

And now it is during this spellbound interlude that there occurs—according to the tale—a fantastic event.

A holy man, Markandeya by name, is wandering inside the god over the peaceful earth as an aimless pilgrim regarding with pleasure the edifying sight of the ideal vision of the world. This Markandeya is a well known mythical figure, a saint endowed with life unending. He is many thousands of years old yet of unaging strength and alert mind. Wandering now through the interior of Vishnu's body, he is visiting the holy hermitages, gratified by the pious pursuits of the sages and their pupils. At shrines and holy places he pauses to worship and his heart is made glad by the piety of the people in the countries through which he roams.

But now an accident occurs. In the course of his aimless unending promenade the sturdy old man slips inadvertently out through the mouth of the all-containing god. Vishnu is sleeping with lips a little open, breathing with a deep sonorous rhythmic sound in the immense silence of the night of Brahma. And the astonished saint, falling from the sleeper's giant lip, plunges headlong into the cosmic sea.

At first, because of Vishnu's *Māyā*, Mārkaṇḍeya does not behold the sleeping giant but only the ocean, utterly dark, stretching far in the all-embracing starless night. He is seized by despair and fears for his life. Splashing about in the dark water, he becomes presently pensive, ponders and begins to doubt. Is it a

dream? Or am I under the spell of an illusion? Forsooth this circumstance utterly strange must be the product of my imagination. For the world as I know it and as I observed it in its harmonious course does not deserve such annihilation as it seems now suddenly to have suffered. There is no sun no moon no wind the mountains have all vanished the earth has disappeared. What manner of universe is this in which I discover myself?

These searching reflections of the saint are a kind of commentary on the idea of *Māyā* the problem. What is real? as conceived by the Hindu. Reality is a function of the individual. It is the result of the specific virtues and limitations of individual consciousness. While the saint had been wandering about the interior of the cosmic giant he had perceived a reality which had seemed to him congenial to his nature and he had regarded it as solid and substantial. Nevertheless it had been only a dream or vision within the mind of the sleeping god. Contrariwise during the night of nights the reality of the primal substance of the god appears to the human consciousness of the saint as a bewildering mirage. It is impossible he ponders it cannot be real.

The aim of the doctrines of Hindu philosophy and of the training in yoga practice is to transcend the limits of individualized consciousness. The mythical tales are meant to convey the wisdom of the philosophers and to exhibit in a popular pictorial form the experiences or results of yoga. * Appealing directly to

* *Yoga* from the root *yuj* to yoke join together harness to come into union or conjunction with to concentrate or fix the mind to bestow anything upon any one to grant confer. *Yoga* is a strict spiritual discipline practiced in order to gain control over the forces of one's own being to gain occult powers to dominate certain specific forces of nature or finally (and chiefly) to attain union with the Deity or with the Universal Spirit.

The three principal stages of yoga are 1 fixed attention (*dhāraṇā*) 2 contemplation (*dhyāna*) and 3 absorption (*samādhi*) [These three stages correspond to the European *consideratio contemplatio* and *ecstasis* or *raptus*.—AKC.] The attention is directed exclusively and long upon a single object. (Any object, con

intuition and imagination they are accessible to all as an interpretation of existence. They are not explicitly commented upon and elucidated. The dialogues and speeches of the principal figures contain moments of philosophical exposition and interpretation yet the story itself is never explained. There is no explicit commentary on the meaning of the mythological action. The tale goes straight to the listener through an appeal to his intuition to his creative imagination. It stirs and feeds the unconscious. By an eloquence rather of incident than of word the mythology of India serves its function as the popular vehicle of the esoteric wisdom of yoga experience and of orthodox religion.

An immediate effect is assured because the tales are not the products of individual experiences and reactions. They are produced, treasured and controlled by the collective working and thinking of the religious community. They thrive on the ever renewed assent of successive generations. They are refashioned, reshaped, laden with new meaning through an anonymous creative process and a collective intuitive acceptance. They are effective primarily on a subconscious level touching intuition, feeling and imagination. Their details impress themselves on the memory, soak down and shape the deeper stratifications of the psyche. When brooded upon, their significant episodes are capable of revealing various shades of meaning according to the experiences and life needs of the individual.

crete or abstract, mortal or divine, may be selected according to the character and purpose of the yoga.) Various physical disciplines are prescribed, for example, controlled posture, controlled breathing, diet, continence. The immediate aim is a one-pointed concentration of all the psychic energies and a total identification of consciousness with the object, this identification being *Samādhi*.

Yoga is described in the Aphorisms of Patañjali (cf. Swami Vivekānanda, *Raja Yoga*, New York, 1897, 1920), in *The Bhagavad Gītā* (cf. translation by Swami Nikhilānanda, New York, 1944) and in the *Śaṭcakra nīrūpana* and *Pādukā pañcaka* (two basic works translated with introduction and commentary by Arthur Avalon (Sir John Woodroffe), *The Serpent Power*, 3rd revised edition, London, 1931). An extensive discussion will be found in W. Y. Evans Wentz, *Tibetan Yoga and Secret Doctrines* (Oxford University Press, 1955).

The myths and symbols of India resist intellectualization and reduction to fixed significations. Such treatment would only sterilize them of their magic. For they are of a more archaic type than those familiar to us from the literature of the Greeks—the gods and myths of Homer, the heroes of the Athenian tragedies of Aeschylus, Sophocles and Euripides. The latter have been refashioned by poetic master minds, are largely individual creations, and in this respect resemble our modern attempts to deal with traditional forms. As in the works of Shelley and Swinburne or above all Wagner, there is always in the post Homeric productions of the Greeks an attempt to stamp old mythological coins with new meanings, new interpretations of existence based on individual experience. On the other hand, in the myths of India we are brought the intuitive, collective wisdom of an ageless, anonymous, and many-sided civilization.

One should feel diffident therefore when offering to comment on any Hindu myth. There is always the risk that the opening of one vista may be the closing of another. Details familiar to the Hindu listener as part of his experience and tradition, but strange to the Western reader, must be explained, yet the formulation of definite interpretations should be as far as possible eschewed. The predicament therefore of Mārkaṇḍeya we shall respectfully leave to speak for itself.

The saint, forlorn in the vast expanse of the waters and on the very point of despair, at last became aware of the form of the sleeping god, and he was filled with amazement and a beatific joy. Partly submerged, the enormous shape resembled a mountain range breaking out of the waters. It glowed with a wonderful light from within. The saint swam nearer to study the presence, and he had just opened his lips to ask who this was, when the giant seized him, summarily swallowed him, and he was again in the familiar landscape of the interior.

Thus abruptly restored to the harmonious world of Vishnu's dream, Mārkaṇḍeya was filled with extreme confusion. He could

only think of his brief yet unforgettable experience as a kind of vision. Paradoxically however he himself the human being unable to accept any reality that transcended the interpretative powers of his limited consciousness was now contained within that divine being as a figure of its universal dream. And yet to Markandeya who had been suddenly blessed with a vision of the Supreme Existence—in and by itself in its all containing solitude and quietude—that revelation likewise had been but a dream.

Markandeya back again resumed his former life. As before he wandered over the wide earth a saintly pilgrim. He observed yogis practicing austerities in the woods. He nodded assent to the kingly donors who performed costly sacrifices with lavish gifts for the brahmins. He watched brahmins officiating at sacrificial rituals and receiving generous fees for their effective magic. All castes he saw piously devoted to their proper tasks and the holy sequence of the Four Stages of Life he observed in full effect among men. * Graciously pleased with this ideal state of affairs he wandered in safety for another hundred years.

But then inadvertently once again he slipped from the sleeper's mouth and tumbled into the pitch black sea. This time in

The Four Stages (*āśrama*) of the Hindu scheme of life are (1) that of student (*brahmachari*) i.e. youth discipleship under the spiritual guidance of a priest versed in revealed wisdom, religious study as a sacramental initiation into the rituals of life, a stage marked by chastity and obedience; (2) that of householder and head of the family (*grīhastha*) i.e. manhood, married life, the begetting of children, the exercise of the inherited profession, the fulfilment of sacramental duties to the gods and ancestors, in submission to the spiritual authority of the brahmins, the supporting of brahmins and holy men by gifts; (3) that of hermit (*vānaprastha*) i.e. spiritual maturity, renunciation of worldly possessions and family life (with the coming of age of the sons), retirement into the forest, solitary life in the wilderness, introversion into hermit existence, purification of the soul from secular tendencies through ascetic practices and simple living, centering of the mind on devotional exercises, yoga practice, realization of the Eternal in man and the universe; (4) that of homeless mendicant (*sannyāsi*) i.e. old age, quitting of the hermit hut and the idyll of the forest, homeless mendicancy, asceticism of the beggar saint who walks along the roads apparently aimlessly yet actually on the path of liberation from the worldly bondage of rebirth.

the dreadful darkness and water desert of silence he beheld a luminous babe a godlike boy beneath a fig tree peaceful in slumber Then again by an effect of Māyā Mārkaṇḍeya saw the lonely little boy cheerfully at play undismayed amidst the vast ocean The saint was filled with curiosity but his eyes could not stand the dazzling splendor of the child and so he remained at a comfortable distance pondering as he kept himself afloat on the pitchy deep Mārkaṇḍeya mused Something of this kind I seem to remember having beheld once before—long long ago But then his mind became aware of the fathomless depth of the shoreless ocean and was overcome with a freezing fear

The god in the guise of the divine child gently addressed him Welcome Markandeya! The voice had the soft deep tone of the melodious thundering of an auspicious rain cloud The god reassured him Welcome Mārkaṇḍeya! Do not be afraid my child Do not fear Come hither

The hoary ageless saint could not recall a time when anyone had presumed either to address him as child or to name him simply by his first name without any respectful appellation referring to his saintliness and birth He was profoundly offended Though weary pained with fatigue and at a very great disadvantage he burst into a display of temper Who presumes to ignore my dignity my saintly character and to make light of the treasure of magic power stored in me through my ascetic austerities? Who is this who slights my venerable age equal to a thousand years—as the gods count years? I am not accustomed to this sort of insulting treatment Even the highest gods regard me with exceptional respect Not even Brahmā would dare to approach me in this irreverent manner Brahmā addresses me courteously O Long Lived one he calls me Who now courts disaster flings himself blindly into the abyss of destruction casts away his life by naming me simply Markandeya? Who merits death?'

When the saint had thus expressed his wrath the divine child resumed his discourse unperturbed Child I am thy parent thy father and elder the primeval being who bestows all life Why do you not come to me? I knew your sire well He practised severe austerities in bygone times in order to beget a son He gained my grace Pleased with his perfect saintliness I granted him a gift and he requested that you his son should be endowed with inexhaustible life strength and should never grow old Your father knew the secret core of his existence and you stem from that core That is why you are now privileged to behold me recumbent on the primal all containing cosmic waters and playing here as a child beneath the tree

Markandeya's features brightened with delight His eyes grew wide like opening blossoms In humble surrender he made as if to bow and he prayed Let me know the secret of you Maya the secret of your apparition now as child lying and playing in the infinite sea Lord of the Universe by what name are you known? I believe you to be the Great Being of all beings for who else could exist as you exist?

Vishnu replied I am the Primeval Cosmic Man Narayana He is the waters he is the first being he is the source of the universe I have a thousand heads I manifest myself as the holiest of holy offerings I manifest myself as the sacred fire that carries the offerings of men on earth to the gods in heaven Simultaneously I manifest myself as the Lord of Waters Wearing the garb of Indra the king of gods I am the foremost of the immortals I am the cycle of the year which generates everything and again dissolves it I am the divine yogi the cosmic juggler or magician who works wonderful tricks of delusion The magical deceptions of the cosmic yogi are the yugas the ages of the world This display of the mirage of the phenomenal process of the universe is the work of my creative aspect but at the same time I am the whirlpool the destructive vortex that sucks back what ever has been displayed and puts an end to the procession of the

yugas I put an end to everything that exists My name is Death of the Universe

From this self revelation of Vishnu it appears that Markandeya was far more privileged than Narada Both saints plunged into the water the substantial aspect of Vishnu's Mayā Narada intentionally Mārkaṇḍeya inadvertently To each the waters disclosed the other side the totally different aspect the *totaliter aliter* But Nārada who in his fervent devotion and loving surrender (*bhakti*) was apparently on such familiar terms with the god's secret essence broke into another existence another entanglement of earthly suffering and joy The transformation bound him with those very ties which he in his fervent asceticism had been striving to ignore and overcome The waters initiated him into the unconscious side of his own being introduced him to longings and attitudes still alive within him which had been screened from his consciousness by the one pointedness of his endeavor You are not what you fancy yourself to be was the lesson implied in the startling experience that overwhelmed him when he was for but an instant submerged *

The imagery of the Hindu myth allows for a cautious intuitive reading in terms of psychology—the psychology of the conscious and unconscious Among other interpretations this approach is indeed demanded for Māyā is as much a psychological as a cosmic term

The individualized differentiated forms of the universe—earth as well as the higher and lower spheres of the heavens and underworlds—are supported by the formless fluid element of the depth All have evolved and grown out of the primary fluid and are maintained by its circulation Likewise our individual conscious personality the psyche of which we are aware the character role that we enact socially and in solitary seclusion is supported as a mental and emotional microcosm on the fluid element of the unconscious The latter represents a potentiality in largest part unknown distinct from our conscious being far wider far stranger than the cultivated personality yet supporting it as its deep foundation and communing with it circulating through it as an enlivening inspiring and frequently disturbing fluid

The water represents the element of the deeper unconscious and contains everything—tendencies attitudes—which the conscious personality striving in the case of Nārada for perfect sainthood has ignored and pushed aside It represents the indiscriminate comprehensive potentiality of life and nature present in the individual though split off from the perceived realized consciously enacted character

Markandeya was a holy man of a different character. Contained within the world dream in the body of the sleeping god he was only one of many figures yet was delighted to play his role as the ever enduring saint pilgrim gratified by the ideal state of human affairs. He had no obsessive craving to transcend the Māyā spell by penetrating the miracle of the mirage.

When Mārkanḍeya slipped from the god's mouth he fell out of existence in so far as existence is comprehensible and bearable. He found himself confronted by what amounted to the Great Nothingness the vast desert of the shoreless sea. The world familiar to him had vanished. In sudden succession he had experienced two contradictory incompatible aspects of the one essence and his human mind failing to co-ordinate the two. Vishnu taught him the identity of opposites the fundamental unity of everything in God. Stemming from His sole substance thriving and perishing in God all melts away again into the only source.

Vishnu teaches the identity of opposites first by manifesting himself as the babe unafraid though utterly solitary in the infinite expanse of the abysmal waters and the starless night again by addressing the age old saint as child and by calling him by his first name as an old friend or relative though apparently the two had never met.

The secret of Māyā is this identity of opposites. Māyā is a simultaneous and successive manifestation of energies that are at variance with each other processes contradicting and annihilating each other creation *and* destruction evolution *and* dissolution the dream idyll of the inward vision of the god *and* the desolate nought the terror of the void the dread infinite. Māyā is the whole cycle of the year generating everything *and* taking it away. This *and* uniting incompatibles expresses the fundamental character of the Highest Being who is the Lord and Wielder of Māyā whose energy is Maya. Opposites are fundamentally of the one essence two aspects of the one Vishnu. That

is the wisdom which this myth undertakes to disclose to the Hindu devotee

The deep-booming voice of the child continued and instruction rolled from his lips in a wonderful soul gratifying stream

I am the holy order (*dharma*) I am the glowing fervor of ascetic endeavor (*tapas*) I am all those appearances and virtues through which the true essence of existence manifests itself I am the Lord Creator and Generator of all Beings (*prajapati*) the order of the sacrificial ritual and I am called the Lord of Sacred Wisdom As celestial light I manifest myself as wind and earth as the water of the oceans and as the space extending to the four quarters lying between the four quarters and stretching above and below I am the Primeval Being and the Supreme Refuge From me originates whatever has been shall be or is And whatever you may see hear or know in the whole of the universe know me as Him who therein abides Cycle after cycle I produce out of my essence the spheres and creatures of the cosmos Consider that in your heart Obey the laws of my eternal order and wander in happiness through the universe within my body Brahmā lives in my body and all the gods and the holy seers Know me as Him who manifests yet whose manifesting magic remains unmanifested and not to be grasped I am beyond the goals of human life—gratification of the senses pursuit of prosperity and pious fulfilment of sacred duties—yet I point out those three goals as the proper aims of earthly existence

With a swift motion then the Primeval Being brought the holy Markandeya to his mouth and swallowed him so that he vanished again into the gigantic body This time the heart of the saint was so flooded with beatitude that instead of wandering further he sought rest in a solitary place There he remained in lonely quietude and joyfully listened to The Song of the Immortal Gander the at first hardly audible secret yet universal melody of God's life breath flowing in flowing out And this is the song that Markandeya heard Many forms do I assume

And when the sun and moon have disappeared I float and swim with slow movements on the boundless expanse of the waters I am the Gander I am the Lord I bring forth the universe from my essence and I abide in the cycle of time that dissolves it

This melody and song with its figure of the cosmic gander is the last of the series of archetypal revelations of the god made to the pious saint Markandeya In Hindu mythology the wild goose is associated generally with Brahma Just as Indra rides on an elephant Shiva on the bull Nandi Shiva's son the war god Skanda Karttikeya on the peacock and The Goddess (*devi*) on the lion so Brahmā soars through the atmosphere on a magnificent gander These vehicles or mounts (*vahana*) are manifestations on the animal plane of the divine individuals themselves The gander is the animal mask of the creative principle which is anthropomorphically embodied in Brahmā As such it is a symbol of sovereign freedom through stainless spirituality That is why the Hindu ascetic the mendicant monk or saint who is supposed to have become freed from the bondage of rebirth is said to have attained to the rank of gander (*hamsa*) or highest gander (*paramahamsa*) These are epithets commonly applied to the orthodox teacher saints of present-day Hinduism Why we must ask is the gander such an important symbol?

The wild gander (*hamsa*) strikingly exhibits in its mode of life the twofold nature of all beings It swims on the surface of the water but is not bound to it Withdrawing from the watery realm it wings into the pure and stainless air where it is as much at home as in the world below Flying through space it migrates south and north following the course of the seasons Thus it is the homeless free wanderer between the upper celestial and the lower earthly spheres at ease in both not bound to either When the gander wishes it alights upon the waters of the earth when it wishes it withdraws again to the void on high Hence it symbolizes the divine essence which though embodied in and

abiding with, the individual yet remains forever free from and unconcerned with the events of individual life

On the one hand earth bound limited in life strength in virtues and in consciousness but on the other hand a manifestation of the divine essence which is unlimited immortal virtually omniscient and all powerful we like the wild goose are citizens of the two spheres We are mortal individuals bearing within ourselves an immortal supra individual nucleus Shrouded by the limiting individualizing stratifications of the tangible gross frame of our physical nature and by the subtle sheaths of our animating psyche is the Self (*atman*) fundamentally unaffected by the processes and activities of the conditioning layers isolated and steeped in beatitude Without knowing it we are immaterial divine exalted though also changing subject to experiences joys and griefs decay and rebirth

The macrocosmic gander the divine Self in the body of the universe manifests itself through a song The melody of inhaling and exhaling which the Indian yogi hears when he controls through exercises (*pranayama*) the rhythm of his breath is regarded as a manifestation of the inner gander The inhalation is said to make the sound *ham*, the exhalation *sa* Thus by constantly humming its own name *ham sa, ham sa*, the inner presence reveals itself to the yogi initiate

Markandeya is listening to this song He is listening to the breathing of the Highest Being That is why he sits alone in a solitary place and does not care any more to follow the course of the world no longer delights to roam around and observe the ideal state of human affairs He is released from the spell of endless though delightful sight seeing liberated from the compulsion to migrate through supernal landscapes The most divine melody imaginable is absorbing his entire attention

The song of the inner gander has a final secret to disclose *Hamsa ham sa* it sings but at the same time *sa ham, sa ham* *Sa* means this and *ham* means I the lesson is This

am I I the human individual of limited consciousness steeped in delusion spellbound by Maya actually and fundamentally am This or He namely the Ātman the Self the Highest Being of unlimited consciousness and existence I am not to be identified with the perishable individual who accepts as utterly real and fatal the processes and happening of the psyche and the body I am He who is free and divine That is the lesson sung to man by every movement of inhalation and exhalation asserting the divine nature of Him in whom breath abides

Markandeya's doubts as to what is real are put at rest by this song Many forms do I assume the god is singing That is to say through the creative energy of his Maya the Divine Being transmutes himself and exfoliates into the hosts of perishable individuals and universes—into the universe for instance of which Mārkaṇḍeya forms a part And sings the glorious bird when the sun and moon have disappeared I float and swim with slow movements on the boundless expanse of the waters

Thus the opposing views of reality which so baffled and disturbed the saint when he fell out of the familiar world into the starless night of the fathomless ocean are for him now reconciled and identified as one *I am the Lord*, and *I am the Gander* I am the supreme All Being whose playful transmutation is the macrocosm and I am the innermost principle in man—in the microcosm I am the divine life principle revealed in the melody of the breath I am the Lord the all-containing cosmic giant and the Self the imperishable divine life-center in man I bring forth the universe from my essence and I abide in the cycle of time that dissolves it The operation of Mayā was revealed in Markandeya through alternating cosmic visions Whereas Narada experienced the enigma through a personal dream transformation Markandeya beheld the wonder of the play on a scale that was universal

The myth opened with a description of the dissolution of the world it concludes now with an account of the re-beginning

The Highest Being in the form of water gradually gathered and stored within himself a glowing energy. Then in his boundless strength he determined to produce again the universe. He who is himself the Universal visualized the form of the universe in its five elements of ether, air, fire, water, and earth. Calm lay over the ocean fathomless and subtle. Vishnu, having entered the water, gently stirred it. Waves rippled. As they followed each other, there was formed among them a tiny cleft. This cleft was space or ether, invisible, intangible, the most subtle of the five elements, carrier of the invisible, intangible sense-quality of sound. Space resounded, and from the sound arose the second element, air, in the form of a wind.

Wind, spontaneous motor force, had space at its disposal in which to grow. Pervading space, it relentlessly expanded far and wide. Violently rushing, fiercely blowing, it aroused the waters. From the resultant commotion and friction the third element, fire, originated—a mighty divinity whose path is black with smoke and ash. Fire, increasing, devoured a great quantity of the cosmic water. And where the water had disappeared, there remained a mighty void, within which came into existence the upper sphere of heaven. The Universal Being, who had permitted the elements to proceed from his essence, now rejoiced to behold the formation of heavenly space. In preparation for the bringing forth of Brahma, he centered his mind.

It is the nature of the Supreme Being to take delight in himself in the cosmic ocean. Presently, out of his cosmic body, he puts forth a single lotus, with a thousand petals of pure gold, stainless, radiant as the sun. And together with this lotus, he puts forth the God-Creator of the Universe, Brahma, who is seated in the center of the golden lotus, which expands and is radiant with the glowing energy of creation.

The rank and role of Brahmā is entrusted to a perfect yogi in full control over himself and the powers of the universe. When ever a human being purified through fervent austerities, and

through initiation spiritually reborn into sacred wisdom achieves supreme enlightenment and becomes the highest of all yogis he is recognized in his full dignity by the Supreme Being When the universe again evolves the later processes of creation are committed to his charge

Brahma is four faced and with his faces he controls the quarters and the whole field of the universe

The lotus of Brahmā is called by the sages versed in sacred tradition the highest form or aspect of the earth It is marked with the symbols of the element earth It is the goddess Earth or Moisture Out of this Earth arise the holy towering mountains saturated with the life sap of the lotus the Himalaya the mountain Sumeru Mount Kailasa the Vindhya mountain Sumeru or Meru is the central peak of the world the main pin of the universe the vertical axis Kailasa is the residence of the god Kubera king of the genus (*yakṣas*) also a favorite resort of Shiva The Vindhya mountain which separates the North Indian plain from the highlands of the Dekkan is the summit over which the sun rises to begin its daily transit of the firmament All these peaks are the abodes of hosts of gods celestial and superhuman beings and accomplished saints who bestow on the pious the fulfilment of their wishes Furthermore the water that flows down from these mountains is as salutary as the elixir of immortal life It runs into rivers that are the holy goals of pilgrimage And the filaments of the lotus are the innumerable mountains of the world filled with precious metals The outer petals contain the inaccessible continents of foreign peoples On the underside of the petals dwell the demons and the serpents But in the center of the pericarp amidst the four oceans that extend to the four quarters is the continent of which a part is India

Thus came into being again out of the Māya power of the brooding god the whole vast dream of the universe to resume the majestic round of the four yugas Another cycle to be iden

tical with all that had gone before and with all that ever would come to pass now moist and radiant with the living substance of its source expanded wonderfully in the sweet dawn

4

Māya in Indian Art

IN the hills of the west coast of India at Bhaja near Bombay is a Buddhist cave monastery dating from the second century B C To the right of the entrance is a magnificent stone relief showing Indra the king of gods (Figure 1) He is seated on his giant elephant Airāvata the celestial ancestor of all earthly elephants animal-shaped archetype of the rain bestowing monsoon cloud Compared with the earth below which is seen in the relief as if half from above the god and his mount are of enormous size Minute toy like figures cover the landscape beneath In the center is a holy tree surrounded by a fence To the left is a court scene a king seated under an umbrella on a wicker throne attended by musicians and dancers The celestial elephant, with uplifted trunk carries a mighty tree which he has uprooted in his course symbolizing the irresistible fury of the storm

This Bhājā relief is executed in a distinctly visionary style and resembles rather a plastic painting than the work of a chisel in stone Subtle yet bold with a fluent, vigorous stroke it testifies to a long antecedent tradition of which the earlier documents have not as yet been found The figures emerge from the rock and cover its surface in thin rippling layers like subtle waves of cloudlike substance so that though carved from solid rock they suggest a kind of mirage The substance of the stone seems to have assumed the contours of lightly fleeting emanations Formless undifferentiated anonymous rock is in the very process as it were of transforming itself into individualized and

animate forms. Thus the basic conception of *Māyā* is reflected in this style. It represents the apparition of living forms out of formless primal substance. It illustrates the phenomenal mirage-like character of all existence, earthly and divine.

But the view of the universe as *Māyā* is not the only world interpretation known to India. In fact this view, this mode of experience, represents a considerable philosophical victory obtained during the first millennium B.C. over an earlier, strictly concretistic, dualistic system of belief, such as persists to this day in the teachings of the Jain sect, and which may have flourished generally in pre-historic times among the pre-Aryan populations of the Indian sub-continent.

The Jains numbered in 1931 only 1,252,105 members, for the most part wealthy traders, bankers and merchants, settled in the larger cities—this prosperous lay community supporting an all-important inner circle of extraordinarily austere, advanced ascetics, both monks and nuns. But at one time the Jains were numerous, and their teachings have played an important part in the history of Indian thought. Their last great prophet, Mahāvira (d. ca. 500 B.C.) was a contemporary of the Buddha (563–483 B.C.) and was himself a follower of the much earlier Jain prophet Pārshvanatha (872?–772? B.C.) who is regarded as the twenty-third of the Jain saviors. The twenty-second, Neminātha, is said to have preceded him by 84,000 years. The first, Rishabhanātha, existed in an earlier epoch of the world, when husbands and wives were born together as twins, had sixty-four ribs apiece and were two miles tall. For many centuries Jainism flourished side by side with orthodox Hinduism, attaining to a peak of prosperity in the fifth century A.D. But since the Mohammedan invasions and massacres, some seven centuries later (especially since the conquest of the region of Gujarāt by Alā ud dīn, 'The Bloody' in 1297–8), the sect has steadily declined. Its present almost vestigial state was long foretold by its seers, with the decline of virtue in the world during the slow, irreversible course

of the cycle of the ages the true religion should steadily dwindle until at last with the fall of the world into utter degradation it should disappear. The last Jaina monk should be named Dup-pasahasūri the last nun Phalgushri the last layman Nāgila the last laywoman Satyashri *

Jainism is characterized by a profound and absolute pessimism with respect to the nature of the world. Matter is not finally a transformation of spirit but a permanently existing substance concrete and ineradicable made up of atoms and capable (like clay) of taking many forms. Different from matter imprisoned within it and working upon it from within like a yeast to give it forms are the souls (*jīva*, the lives) which are practically innumerable (the world is literally filled with them) and which like matter itself are never to dissolve. The goal of Jaina religious practice is to release these Jivas from their entanglement with matter (matter is non jiva *ajīva*). In order to accomplish this end an elaborate and gently graduated system of life-rules and vows is carefully maintained to conduct the layman by slow degrees to the ultimate state of the advanced ascetic. Man is fettered because he goes on acting and doing every deed bringing an accumulation of new entanglements the way to victory therefore resides in absolute inaction. When this state has been properly and very gradually attained every trace of *Ajīva* will have been put away by the time the moment of death occurs. The Jiva then breaks free into absolute release (*kaivalya*, perfect isolation). This condition is not regarded by the Jains as reabsorption into any ultimate Universal Substance for they know of no such all subsuming non dual state of being. On the contrary the individual Jiva the Monad simply ascends like a free

* The Jaina cycle it should be noted differs from that of the *Māya* world of Vishnu. The universe never dissolves but after a long period of unmitigated horror begins again gradually to improve until the religion of the Jains reappears again men increase in stature the universe grows beautiful and all presently returns to the perfect state from which the decline begins anew—Cf Mrs Sinclair Stevenson *The Heart of Jainism* (Oxford University Press 1915)

balloon to the zenith of the organism of the universe there to remain forever and forever together with all the other free balloons—each absolutely self-existent and self-contained immobile against the ceiling of the world. The space occupied by each of the perfected ones is boundless. The perfected ones are all aware *

Although the perfected state *Kaivalya* is far beyond and above the worldly spheres presided over by the gods, the Jains admit to their popular household devotions (for the aid and consolation of lay people in their daily affairs until the higher reaches of spiritual clarification shall have been attained) certain of the divinities of the Hindu pantheon. But these are understood to partake of a distinctly inferior mode of being. Like the world over which they preside, they are heavy with the stuff of temporal existence. And this weightiness, this durable materiality, is reflected in their representation in the works of Jaina art.

Figure 2 shows a Jaina image of Indra, the heavenly *rāja*, king of the gods. This is a work dating from about A.D. 850; it stands in a Jaina sanctuary at Elūrā, a monolithic temple cut into the living rock of a cliff. Jaina art of all periods is characterized by a puppet-like stiffness, barrenness, and rigidity. Sometimes it draws a certain vigor and vitality from its close kinship to popular art; its images often resemble the fetish figures of the primitive levels of the population. Like the doctrine and life-experience that it renders and interprets, it is archaic, fundamentalist, inflexible—unsophisticated by any alleviating insight. Nothing

The universe is represented by the mythological symbolism of the Jains as a giant in human form, the Cosmic Giant, which may be represented either as a male or as a female. In the lower part of its body, from the waist to the soles of the feet, are the under worlds, the purgatories and dwelling places of the demons. The world of man is at the level of the waist. In the great chest, neck, and head are the heavens. *Moksha* (*mokṣa*, "freedom, release") the place of the Pure Jīvas is at the crown. The relationship of *Moksha* to the cycles of history and rebirth is represented diagrammatically like this. ☸

ever dissolves into undifferentiated transcendent subtle essence. Nothing finally ceases to be. The everlasting contrariety of primal matter and the living straining souls is never resolved.

Indra, king of the gods, with a dignified almost threatening heaviness sits on his mount, the elephant. He is flanked by two attendants and overshadowed by a tree, a wish fulfilling tree (*kalpa vrikṣa*) the inhabitants of Indra's paradise gather from the branches of this arboreal symbol of life the fruits of their desires—jewels, precious garments and other delightful objects of vanity and pleasure. But the god, the tree and all that they can give are loaded with the heaviness of corporeality. In the clear contours and ornaments of this work the vigor and solid resistance of the rock are made to serve the intended effect. The stone of the image retains its solidity. Mineral animal weight is what we here behold. There is no conversion of the stone into something subtle and fleeting, no hint of cloud like transiency. Life-force is expressed in terms of massiveness and bulk with a thoroughly respectable realism and an utterly prosaic devotion. Here are stateliness and the beatitude of vegetable animal nature but in the higher mode of an immortal god. This Indra is the stout and sturdy master of the sensuous living world out of whose pale the Jaina saint is strenuously exercised to escape. Little wonder if the monk should be forced to the most extraordinary extremes of physical self castigation in order to break free.

An epoch making philosophical and psychological victory over this literal minded religiosity is represented in the subtle mirage effects of the art of Bhaja. Here the entire manifested world is dissolved and yet permitted to remain—like a burnt string which would disappear at the breath of a breeze.

CHAPTER THREE

THE GUARDIANS OF LIFE

I

The Serpent, Supporter of Vishnu and the Buddha

WHEREAS the myths of emanation and dissolution revolve with a cold and ruthless impersonality that reduces to virtual non entity the great world of human weal and woe popular lore abounds with divinities and genii warmly sympathetic to the life illusion. The sages Nārada and Mārkaṇḍeya were vouchsafed magical experiences of the impalpability of Mayā. On the other hand the millions of mankind dwell and labor within the net of the dream web. They are beguiled surrounded supported and comforted in their lives by an abundant company of homely guardian figures whose function it is to preside over the local and continuous efficacy of that cosmogonic power which in the beginning shaped the world. Genii (*yakṣa*) representing the forces of the soil and the mineral treasures precious metals and jewels of the earth serpent kings and queens (*naga nagini*) personifying and directing the terrestrial waters of the lakes and ponds rivers and oceans the goddesses of the three sacred streams Gangā (the Ganges) Yamuna (the Jumna) Sarasvatī (the Sarasvatī) dryads or tree goddesses (*vrkṣa devata*) patronesses of the world of vegetation sacred elephants (*naga*—same term as for serpent) who originally had wings and consorted with the clouds and who even now on earth retain the power to attract their rain bearing earlier companions these bestow upon the children of the world all the boons of earthly

happiness—abundance of crops and cattle prosperity offspring health long life

The terrible heat of the devouring sun is regarded in India as a deadly power. The moon on the other hand conferring the refreshing dew is the abode and source of life. The moon is the controller of the waters and these circulating through the universe sustaining all living creatures are the counterpart on earth of the liquor of heaven. Amrita * the drink of the gods. Dew and rain becoming vegetable sap sap becoming the milk of the cow and the milk then being converted into blood — Amrita water sap milk and blood represent but differing states of the one elixir. The vessel or cup of this immortal fluid is the moon. The most conspicuous and generally beneficent of its manifestations on earth are the mighty rivers and particularly the great sacred three Ganges Jumna Saraswati.

The mythology of India is rich in personifications of the life giving power of the waters. Chief among these is Vishnu himself the supreme procreator of the universe. Second to him is the goddess Padmā (Lotus) his spouse and queen—called also Lakshmi and Shri (Prosperity Fortune Beauty Virtue). The god and goddess are depicted on Indian shrines in close association with the multitudinous local genii who typify the play of the living waters in the created world.

A beautiful relief in the temple of Deogarh (Figure 3) displays Vishnu recumbent on the coils of Ananta the cosmic serpent (*Vishnu Anantasayin*). The work—in the Gupta style of about A.D. 600—is of the same period as the classic Purāṇic narratives that enumerate and describe the ten avatārs or incarna-

* *A*—meaning “non”—and *mṛita* meaning dead this word is etymologically related to the Greek *ambrosia* [Cf A. M. Fowler “A Note on *ἄμβροτος*” *Classical Philology* XXXVII Jan. 1942 and Expressions for Immortality in the early Indo-European languages with special reference to the Rīg Veda Homer and the Poetic Edda,” Dissertation Harvard—AKC]

tions of this supreme divinity. The anthropomorphic figure, the serpent coils that form his bed, and the water on which this serpent floats, are triune manifestations of the single divine, imperishable cosmic substance, the energy underlying and inhabiting all the forms of life.

In a graceful, relaxed posture the god reclines in slumber, as if absorbed in the dream of the universe inside him. At his feet, in the humble place assigned to the Hindu wife, is Lakshmi, Shri, the goddess Lotus, his spouse. Her right hand holds his foot, her left hand gently strokes the leg. Such stroking is part of the worship traditionally paid by the Hindu wife to the feet of her lord.

From the navel of the god grows a lotus, which is a duplicate-manifestation of the goddess at his feet. The flower bears on its corolla Brahma, the four-faced demiurge creator. Arrayed above are major divinities of the Hindu pantheon. The figure to the right of four-faced Brahmā is Indra, mounted on Airavata, his elephant. The couple seated on a bull and soaring through space are Shiva and his spouse, The Goddess. A boyish personage is to be distinguished in the right-hand corner, exhibiting several profiles; this is probably the six-faced war god, Skanda, Kārtikeya.

Below are aligned five masculine figures and a woman, apparently the five Pandava princes with their wife, the heroes of the epic of the *Mahabhārata*. These are associated with Vishnu as celebrated recipients of his favor. According to the great story, they lost their kingdom to their cousins, the Kauravas, in a gambling match, and were then supported in the struggle to recover it by the High God himself, Vishnu, in the human form of their companion, Krishna, served them as advisor and charioteer. Before the onset of the final battle, he revealed to their leader, Arjuna, the blessed gospel of the *Bhagavad Gita*, thus bestowing on him eternal freedom as well as victory on earth.—In the Deogarh relief the central personage is apparently Yudhishtira; the two to his left are Bhīma and Arjuna, and those to his right

Nakula and Sahadeva the twins The common wife of the five Draupadī is in the corner *

Returning now to the problem of the great serpent bed we may review the whole subject of the snake symbol in Indian iconography Vishnu's shoulders and head are surrounded and protected by nine serpent heads with expanded hoods he couches on the mighty coils This multiheaded snake is an animal counterpart of the anthropomorphic sleeper himself It is named Endless (*ananta*) also The Remainder The Residue (*śeṣa*) It is a figure representing the residue that remained after the earth the upper and infernal regions and all their beings had been shaped out of the cosmic waters of the abyss The three created worlds are afloat upon the waters i.e. they balance on the expanded hoods Shesha is the king and ancestor of all the snakes that crawl the earth

The shield of expanded serpent hoods surrounding the shoulders and head is a characteristic feature of serpent genius in Indian art A typical representation was discovered during the excavation of the great Buddhist monastery university of Nalanda in northeast India (Figure 4) This is a work in the mature classic style of the later Gupta period, about the fifth century A.D. The serpent prince or nāga in human form is represented sitting in a devotional attitude in meditative posture with a rosary slung around the palm of his right hand From the back spreads the characteristic halo an uneven-number of expanded cobra hoods forming a part of the body and shielding the head

* These heroes are regarded as themselves incarnations Yudhishtira is a human manifestation of Dharma the Sacred Order of Life Bhīma represents the Wind God Vayu he is characterized by the huge iron club with which he smashed (by a foul) the thighs of the leading hero of the opponents whom he had engaged in single combat Arjuna is a human counterpart of Indra Nakula and Sahadeva incarnate the twin Horseman Gods the Ashvin (Hindu parallels to the Greek Dioscuri) Draupadī finally is a duplicate of Indrani the queen of the gods and spouse of Indra Her polyandrous marriage to the five brothers is an extraordinary and exceptional case in the Brahmin tradition

Occasionally the sinuous body of the snake is represented as running down the back. Or again at the hips the human figure may become serpentine after the manner of a mermaid. In a gigantic relief depicting the myth of the Descent to Earth of the Ganges (which we shall discuss at the conclusion of the present chapter) two such figures—a male and a female—are to be seen (Figures 27-8).

Nāgas are genus superior to man. They inhabit subaquatic paradises dwelling at the bottoms of rivers, lakes and seas in resplendent palaces studded with gems and pearls. They are keepers of the life energy that is stored in the earthly waters of springs, wells and ponds. They are the guardians also of the riches of the deep sea—corals, shells and pearls. They are supposed to carry a precious jewel in their heads. Serpent princesses celebrated for their cleverness and charm figure among the ancestresses of many a South Indian dynasty—a nāgini or nāga in the family tree gives one a background.

An important function of the nāgas is that of door guardian (*dvāra-pāla*). As such they frequently appear at the portals of Hindu and Buddhist shrines. In this role their proper attitude is one of pious devotion (*bhakti*)—fervent and loving concentration on the inward vision of the god or the Buddha whose precincts they attend. It is extremely interesting and important to observe that the Buddhist and Hindu representations of such popular divinities do not differ from each other either essentially or in detail for Buddhist and Hindu art—as also Buddhist and Hindu doctrine*—were in India basically one. Prince Gautama Siddhartha, the historical Buddha, who taught in the sixth and fifth centuries B.C. was a reformer, a non-ascetic reformer, remaining within and taking for granted the context of Indian civilization. He never denied the Hindu pantheon or

* Cf. Ananda K. Coomaraswamy *Hinduism and Buddhism* (The Philosophical Library, New York, no date).

broke with the traditional Hindu ideal of release through enlightenment (*mokṣa, nirvana*) His specific deed was not that of refusing but of re-formulating on the basis of a profound personal experience the ageless Indian teaching of redemption from the toils of *Mayā* The new order of mendicant monks that he established for the practice of his special code of disciplines was in India one order among a multitude I have seen the ancient Way he is reported to have said the Old Road that was taken by the formerly All Awakened and that is the path I follow *

Like every considerable Indian saint Gautama was venerated even during his lifetime as a human vehicle of Absolute Truth After his passing his memory became clothed with the standard accouterments of myth And when the Buddhist sect expanded developing from the estate of an essentially monastic to that of a largely secular community † the great founder became less and less exclusively an example to be followed (for how can a layman follow an ascetic and at the same time do justice to family duties?) more and more a symbol to be venerated—symbol of the redemptive power of enlightenment which is latent in every deluded being During the golden centuries that followed the period of the Buddha and endured until the fiery arrival in India of the zealots of Mohammed Buddhism and Hinduism developed side by side submitting to common influences exchanging arguments and insights In later Buddhist art we find the Blessed One throned supreme—as representing the highest personification of the Absolute—amidst the old old demonic and divine presences of the fertile land the heavens and the hells

The earliest stone monuments in India date from the Maurya period (320–185 B C) particularly from the epoch making reign of the emperor Ashoka (272–232 B C) Ashoka was a convert to

* *Samyutta Nikāya* II 106 Quoted by Coomaraswamy *op cit* pp 45 6

† A development to be duplicated half a millennium later in the history of Christianity

the Buddhist belief and an immensely powerful patron. Not only did his domain embrace the whole of northern India expanding to include Afghanistan, Kashmir and the Dekkan, but he sent out missionaries to the south as far as Ceylon and westward even into Syria and Egypt. He established throughout his empire countless monasteries and is reputed to have constructed up to eighty thousand dagabas or stūpas (Buddhist reliquary shrines). It is among the ruins of his era that the pictorial tradition of Indian myth and symbol first breaks for us like a torrent into the light of day.

It is apparent, however, from the sophistication, the degree of perfection and the variety of the work that abruptly appears in the period of Ashoka and then rapidly increases, that already in the earlier centuries (though invisible to us because committed to the perishable materials of ivory and wood) the torrent of Indian religious art must have been flowing strong. The craftsmen who wrought the elaborately decorated gates of the Great Stūpa at Sāñchi (Figure 63) and the now shattered shrines of Bhārhut, Bodhgayā and Amaravati in the main translated into stone and skillfully adapted to the special requirements and special legends of the new sect, the ancient motifs of their traditional craft. The mirage like Indra discussed in the last chapter embellishes the entrance to a Buddhist monastery of the second century B.C. Nagas, vriksha devatās, yakshas and yakshinis (serpent kings, tree goddesses, earth genii and their queens) positively teem in the abundant monuments to Buddhist belief. And their position with respect to the central shrine or image of the Enlightened One is hardly distinguishable from that which they exhibit when appearing in conjunction with the orthodox Hindu personifications of the Absolute, Vishnu and Shiva. Figure 5, for example, shows a nāga who stands at the foot of the long flight of steps leading up to the Ruanweli Dagaba in Ceylon. This graceful prince exhibits in both hands symbols of the fertility of vegetation for which he, as a guardian and semi-

divine serpent embodiment of the life sustaining terrestrial waters is personally responsible. In his left hand is a tree in his right a water jar the vessel of abundance out of which is growing a luscious plant. This attitude of the serpent prince as doorkeeper and devotee goes back to the earliest period of Buddhist art.

Between the Buddha and the nāga in India there is no such antagonism as we are used to in the savior *versus* serpent symbolism of the West. According to the Buddhist view all the geni of nature rejoice together with the highest gods upon the appearance of the incarnate redeemer and the serpent as the principal personification of the waters of terrestrial life is no exception. Eager to serve the universal teacher they watch solicitously his progress toward final enlightenment for he has come to redeem all beings alike the creatures of earth of the heavens and of the hells.

There is a special Buddha type that stresses this supreme harmony between the savior who has overcome the bondage of nature and the serpent who represents that very bondage the type figures conspicuously in the Buddhist art of Cambodia and Siam (Figure 7). Like the image of Vishnu on Ananta (Figure 3) this buddha represents a special modification of a traditional Hindu nāga formula (Figure 5). The type does not appear among the art works of India proper yet the legend that explains it forms a part of the earliest Indian Buddhist tradition and is accorded a prominent place in the orthodox canon preserved by the venerable Buddhist community of Ceylon. It is based on an event that is supposed to have occurred shortly after Gautama's attainment of enlightenment.*

When the Blessed One in the last watch of the Night of Knowledge had fathomed the mystery of dependent origination the ten thousand worlds thundered with his attainment of omni

* *Mahā vagga* i 13

science. Then he sat cross legged for seven days at the foot of the Bo tree (the Bodhi tree the Tree of Enlightenment) on the banks of the river Nairañjana absorbed in the bliss of his illumination. And he revolved in his mind his new understanding of the bondage of all individualized existence the fateful power of the inborn ignorance that casts its spell over all living beings the irrational thirst for life with which everything consequently is pervaded the endless round of birth suffering decay death and rebirth. Then after the lapse of those seven days he arose and proceeded a little way to a great banyan tree. The Tree of the Goatherd at the foot of which he resumed his cross legged posture and there for seven more days he again sat absorbed in the bliss of his illumination. After the lapse of that period he again arose and leaving the banyan went to a third great tree. Again he sat and experienced for seven days his state of exalted calm. This third tree—the tree of our legend—was named The Tree of the Serpent King Muchalinda.

Now Muchalinda a prodigious cobra dwelt in a hole amongst the roots. He perceived as soon as the Buddha had passed into the state of bliss that a great storm cloud had begun to gather out of season. Thereupon he issued quietly from the black abode and with the coils of his body enveloped seven times the blessed body of the Enlightened One with the expanse of his giant snake hood he sheltered as an umbrella the blessed head. Seven days it rained the wind blew cold the Buddha remained in meditation. But on the seventh the unseasonable storm dispersed. Muchalinda unloosed his coils transformed himself into a gentle youth and with joined hands to his forehead bowed in worship of the savior of the world.

In this legend and in the images of the Muchalinda Buddha a perfect reconciliation of antagonistic principles is represented. The serpent symbolizing the life force that motivates birth and rebirth and the savior conqueror of that blind will for life severer of the bonds of birth pointer of the path to the imperish

able Transcendent here together in harmonious union open to the eye a vista beyond all the dualities of thought. Some of these Muchalinda Buddhas of the Mon Khmers (Siam and Cambodia ninth to thirteenth centuries A D) rank among the very finest masterworks of Buddhist art. With the dreamy graceful voluptuousness of a subtle unearthly sensual charm they blend a perfect spirituality and serene aloofness. The bliss of inner absorption in the experience of enlightenment triumph over the bondage of life supreme peace Nirvana Release pervade the substance of the image and emit a radiance tender compassionate and sweet.

It is said by some that when the Buddha began teaching his doctrine he soon realized that men were not prepared to accept it in its fullness. They shrank from the extreme implications of his vision of the universal Void (*śūnyata*). Therefore he committed the deeper interpretation of reality to an audience of nāgas who were to hold it in trust until mankind should be made ready to understand. Then to his human disciples he offered, as a kind of preliminary training and approach to the paradoxical truth, the comparatively rational and realistic doctrine of the so-called Hinayāna division of Buddhism. Not until some seven centuries had passed was the great sage Nagarjuna, Arjuna of the Nagas, initiated by the serpent kings into the truth that all is void (*sūnya*). And so it was he who brought to man the full fledged Buddhist teachings of the Mahayāna.*

* For a discussion of Hinayāna and Mahāyana Buddhism see Ananda Coomaraswamy *Buddha and the Gospel of Buddhism* (New York 1916)

Divinities and Their Vehicles

WHEREVER we encounter a fairly continuous series of Buddhist monuments dating from the final centuries B.C.—such as have survived the inclemencies of the Indian climate and the vicissitudes of history—representations of serpent geni occur in association with a variety of other divine patrons of fertility, prosperity and earthly health. These personify under various aspects the life energy—beneficent but blind—which the message of the Buddha broke and dissolved. In attitudes of devout concentration, deep faith and rapture, they watch now at the shrine of him who pointed the difficult path that leads beyond them; the embodiments of the powers of earthbound life stand in worship of the master of asceticism and release.

Conspicuous among these figures are the voluptuous tree goddesses or dryads, generally represented in a characteristic posture with one arm entwining the trunk of a tree and the other bending a branch down; the goddess gives the trunk, near the root, a gentle kick. (Figure 19.) This curious formula derives from a ritual of fecundation. According to an ageless belief, nature requires to be stimulated by man; the procreative forces have to be aroused by magic means from semi-dormancy. In particular, there is in India a certain tree (*asoka*) which is supposed not to put forth blossoms unless touched and kicked by a girl or young woman. Girls and young women are regarded as human embodiments of the maternal energy of nature. They are diminutive doubles of the Great Mother of all life, vessels of fertility, life in full sap, potential sources of new offspring. By touching and kicking the tree they transfer into it their potency and enable it to bring forth blossom and fruit. Hence the goddess who represents the life-energy and fertility of the tree is herself most aptly visualized in this magic posture of fertilization.

The tree goddess of Figure 19 is represented standing above an elephant. Such a relationship of anthropomorphic to animal figure is a common trait of Indian iconography. The animal symbol placed beneath is interpreted as carrying the human figure and is called the vehicle (*vahana*). It is a duplicate representation of the energy and character of the god. Shiva similarly is depicted on the bull. The Goddess, his spouse-consort, on the lion. Their son, the elephant-headed god Ganesha, The Lord and Leader of the Hosts of Shiva, called also The Lord and Master of Obstacles (*vighnesvara*) sits above a rat (Figure 53). Ganesha forges ahead through obstacles as an elephant through the jungle, but the rat too is an overcomer of obstacles and as such an appropriate even though physically incongruous mount for the gigantic pot-bellied divinity of the elephant head. The elephant passes through the wilderness treading shrubs bending and uprooting trees, fording rivers and lakes easily; the rat can gain access to the bolted granary. The two represent the power of this god to vanquish every obstacle of the Way.

Kubera, overlord of all the genii (*yaksas*) frequently is represented as standing on a crouching man. His common epithet is He whose mount or vehicle is a man (*nara vahana*). Kubera and his following are genii of fertility, riches and prosperity, principally associated with the earth, the mountains and the treasures of the precious stones and metals underground. They are tutelary divinities of the Indian household deriving from the pre-Aryan aboriginal tradition and playing a considerable role in Hindu and early Buddhist folklore. The man-vehicle beneath his feet distinguishes Kubera from all other superhuman kings and princes, just as the cobra hoods mark for us the superhuman naga. Primarily the vehicle is a determinant to let us know precisely who the figure is that is represented in the given work of art.

The device did not originate in India but was imported at an early period from Mesopotamia. Figure 10 shows an Assyrian

divinity Assur standing or floating above a composite beast with the head of a dragon the front paws of a lion eagle talons on the hind feet and the tail of a scorpion The god is surrounded by the symbols of various celestial beings as well as the sun and moon the Pleiades and the planet Venus In this work the composite monster occupies the place of the vahana in Indian art and serves the identical function It represents and embodies on an inferior plane the energies of the anthropomorphic god and serves as a vehicle In the art works of Mesopotamia the device can be traced back to at least 1500 B C In the earliest monuments of India (those of the Indus Valley Civilization of the fourth and third millenniums B C) * it does not occur

The origin of the determinative vehicle is to be sought in the technique of picture or rebus writing of the ancient Near East According to a common convention of the hieroglyphic pictographic scripts—as preserved in the Egyptian and Mesopotamian inscriptions and as underlying the Hebrew and Phoenician alphabets—characters that originally represented objects were employed to express phonetic values Then in order to preclude ambiguity another symbol the determinant was added which specified the reference of the original sign Similarly in these images of divinities the simple kingly or womanly form of the anthropomorphic figure is somewhat ambiguous its reference becomes specified by the determinant or parallel symbol added underneath

As we shall see this device of the animal vehicle is by no means the only instance of Mesopotamian influence on Indian symbolism There must have flourished at an early period a sea going traffic between the mouths of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers and the western coast of India The original centers of Mesopotamian civilization were located close to the deltas of the rivers at the head of the Persian Gulf It was a matter of only

* Cf. pp 93-6 *infra*

a few days to India. And we have evidence of influences running in both directions. An early Indian alphabet, the Brāhmī script, was adapted from a Semitic writing style of about 800 B.C. and there is a Buddhist tale describing an expedition of Indian merchants to Babylon. Babylon is called in the story Baveru. The men from India are described as having excited the astonishment of the inhabitants of the western city by exhibiting a peacock.

3

The Serpent and the Bird

AMONG the motifs deriving from early Mesopotamian art and continuing in the traditions of India to the present day is the pattern of the entwined serpent pair. This ancient device commonly appears on votive slabs erected to serpent genius. Such stone tables, called nāgalkals, variously decorated with serpent forms, are votive gifts from women desiring offspring. They are set up in temple courtyards, at the entrances of villages and towns, near ponds, or under holy trees (Figure 8). The ponds are supposed to be peopled by nāgas.

When the sculptor has finished such a stone, it is placed for some six months in a pond, to become imbued with the life force of the watery element. Also, and for the same reason, it is treated with a ritual and with magic formulae (*mantra*). Then the stone is set up, preferably under a pipal or a nimba tree. These two trees often stand together and are regarded as married couples. The snakes are supposed to inhabit the terrestrial moisture among the roots.

The nagakals of Figure 8 are from the state of Mysore, South India. The reliefs decorating them are of several kinds. Some exhibit a snake queen of the mermaid type, with serpent tail.

and human body and with a halo of expanded cobra hoods she folds her arms across her breast supporting in them two serpent children who rise above her shoulders. Others exhibit one snake with a number of heads and expanded hoods. Others again show the Mesopotamian serpent pair heads facing each other entwined in amorous embrace.

In Mesopotamia this device appears in a very early design traced on the sacrificial goblet of King Gudea of Lagash (Figure 11). In this work of the Sumerian period c. 2600 B.C. we find the familiar pair of serpents entwined and facing each other. The motif must have been diffused into India at an extremely remote era before the arrival of the Aryans. Together with certain other non-Vedic pre-Aryan aboriginal traits it is preserved to this day in the conservative local traditions, particularly of Central and South Indian folklore. Interestingly enough, in the living Indian traditions as well as in this golden goblet of the archaic Sumerian past, the classical antagonist of the fabulous serpent is the fabulous bird.

The goblet of King Gudea displays a warlike pair of winged birdlike monsters standing erect on eagle claws and with the forepaws of a lion. Such bird-beings represent the firmament—the upper celestial ethereal realm—just as the serpents represent the life-bestowing fertilizing element of the terrestrial waters. They stand in eternal opposition to the serpent powers and accordingly constitute with them an archetypal pair of symbolical antagonists, the champions respectively of heaven and of earth.

The eagle belongs to Father Heaven, Father Zeus in the mythology of the Greeks. Serpents, on the other hand, attend the goddess Hera, Zeus's consort, Mother Earth. Many are the mythological episodes delineating the opposition of the two. For example, when Herakles, the child of a clandestine affair between Zeus and the mortal woman Alkmene, was still an infant in the cradle, jealous Hera dispatched her snake attendants to kill him; the

little son of Father Heaven however was able to slay them Again according to Homer's *Iliad* an eagle appeared to the assembled Greek heroes one day during the siege of Troy The bird was observed slowly soaring in the sky and bearing in its talons a bleeding snake Kalchas the priest soothsayer interpreted the apparition as an auspicious omen denoting the triumph of the Greeks over the Trojans The heavenly bird ravaging the serpent symbolized to him the victory of the patriarchal masculine heavenly order of the Greeks over the female principle of Asia and Troy The latter was typified in the luxurious Asiatic goddess Aphrodite and particularly in her immoral deed which had been the cause of the Trojan War she had persuaded Helen the wife of Menelaos to break the ties of her marriage under the patriarchal masculine order and to lie with Paris a mate of her own selection

The twofold symbol of eagle and serpent is possessed of a vitality that outlasts the ages In the West it reappears in modern literature in Nietzsche's *Thus Spake Zarathustra* where the eagle and serpent are the two animal companions of the philosopher's Solitary Sage The proudest and the shrewdest among animals he calls them As embodiments of the principal virtues of the first Superman they symbolize the reunited powers which are to open the way to the New Age

Probably the symbolism is very much older than the chalice of the ancient Sumerian king Gudea Nevertheless Mesopotamian Sumer may well have been the cradle out of which the formula made its way on the one hand westward to Greece and modern Europe on the other hand eastward into ancient India and then somewhat later into remoter Indonesia The two snakes were regarded in Mesopotamia as symbolical of the god of healing Ningishzida hence in Greece they became attached to the god of medicine Asklepios Today they are our symbol of the medical profession

Like a river winding its way the serpent creeps along the

ground it dwells in the earth and starts forth like a fountain from its hole. It is an embodiment of the water of life issuing from the deep body of Mother Earth. Earth is the primordial mother of life: she feeds all creatures out of her substance and again devours all: she is the common grave. She clings to her bosom the life she has brought forth, denying to it the unbound freedom of celestial space. In contrast, the infinity of heaven denotes the free sway of the unbound spirit, freely roaming as a bird, disentangled from the fetters of earth. The eagle represents this higher spiritual principle, released from the bondage of matter and soaring into the translucent ether, mounting to its kin, the stars, and even to the supreme divine being above them. On the other hand, the serpent is life force in the sphere of life matter. The snake is supposed to be of tenacious vitality; it rejuvenates itself by sloughing off its skin.

Whereas in Western tradition the *spiritual* antagonism of bird and serpent is commonly understood and stressed, the opposition, as symbolized in India, is strictly that of the *natural* elements: sun force against the liquid energy of the earthly waters. Ablaze with the heat of the glowing sun, drying up the moisture of the land, the fair feathered (*suparna*) golden-winged griffin-like master of the sky violently attacks ruthlessly and eternally the embodier and guardian of the vivifying liquid of the all-nourishing earth. The bird is addressed as: He who kills nāgas or serpents (*nagāntaka bhujagantaka*). He who devours serpents (*pannagasana nāgasana*). His proper name is Garuda, from the root *grī* to swallow. As the relentless annihilator of serpents, he is possessed of a mystic power against the effects of poison; hence is popular in folklore and daily worship. At Puri, in the Indian province of Orissa, persons suffering from snake bite are taken to the main hall of the Great Temple, where they embrace a Garuda pillar filled with the magic of the celestial bird. Garuda is represented generally with wings, human arms, vulture legs, and a curved beaklike nose. Two amusing exam-

ples are represented on the endpiece of a balustrade from Siam (Figure 9) in a triumphant attitude above a pair of giant snakes with lifted heads the sturdy little garudas clutch their conquered victims in their claws *

Garuda is the vehicle or *vāhana* of the Supreme God Vishnu. He bears him on his shoulders the god carrying meanwhile in uplifted hand the sharp rimmed battle discus Fair to See (*sudarsana*) the fiery sun disk of a thousand spokes the wheel (*cakra*) which he hurls against his opponents. In Cambodian architecture not Vishnu alone but his whole temple is supported by Garuda. The bird is multiplied and arrayed in caryatid rows bearing the structure. The temple is regarded as an earthly copy of Vaikuntha the god's celestial abode.

Thus Vishnu is linked (like Nietzsche's Zarathustra) with both of the eternal antagonists Shesha the serpent Endless representative of the cosmic waters who is the source of all water whatsoever is his animal representative but then so too is Garuda the conquering principle the snake's opponent. This is a paradox with reason for Vishnu is the Absolute the all containing Divine Essence. He comprises all dichotomies. The Absolute becomes differentiated in polarized manifestations and through these the vital tensions of the world process are brought into existence and maintained.

* In the Hellenistic Buddhist art of Gandhāra (Northwest India first century B.C. to fourth A.D.) the Greco-Roman formula of the eagle Zeus bearing away the youth Ganymede is employed to represent the Indian theme of the sun bird Garuda abducting and devouring a young *nāgini*. [Both Ganymede (later replaced by an ecstatic feminine figure) and the *nāgini* are symbols of the Psyche caught up by and assimilated to the Spirit cf. Coomaraswamy *The Rape of a Nāgi Boston Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin* Nos. 35-36 1937-AKC.]

Vishnu as Conqueror of the Serpent

HAVING already considered Vishnu as the anthropomorphic counterpart of the cosmic snake we must now review an important series of mythological episodes in which he appears in the role of the conqueror of the serpent force

A rather isolated myth not connected with the major cycles of the avatars of Vishnu is that of The Deliverance of the Elephant * A sculptural representation of the event is shown in a relief in the Dasha Avatār Temple of Deogarh (Figure 13) A magnificent elephant in quest of its fare of lotus stalks and roots has ventured too far into the watery element and the serpents of the deep have seized and fettered it The great animal struggling in vain has at last implored the help of the High God Vishnu has just appeared seated on Garuda No deed of Vishnu is required his presence is enough The mighty serpent king pays obeisance together with his queen The serpents bow with folded hands before the Lord Ruler of the Universe and surrender to him their victim The elephant's feet are still ensnared by the powerful coils In this monument of the classic Gupta period (fourth to sixth centuries A D) the bird Garuda has something the appearance of an angel Vishnu is crowned with a diadem and has four arms

A more amply developed myth is that of the third incarnation or avatar Vishnu's apparition in the form of a boar † In this case the story of the conquest of the serpent force is integrated with the great cycle of universal evolution The event is supposed to have occurred at the dawn of the present kalpa and is termed The Creation by the Boar

The earth has just come into being and the world stage is set

* *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* VIII 23

† *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* I 4

for the wonderful drama of evolution. On the solid surface warm blooded creatures will appear and out of these then the history of mankind will unfold. Like a lotus on the quiet surface of a lake or like human consciousness on the darkness of the unconscious so the earth now reposes fresh and fair on the waters of the cosmic abyss.

But the course of evolution is subject to setbacks. According to the Indian view it is punctuated by recurrent crises which require the intervention of the Highest God. There exists an ever threatening counter-current antagonistic to the trend of evolution which periodically halts, engulfs and takes back what has already been given form. This force is represented in classical Hindu mythology under the guise of the giant serpent power of the world abyss. Thus it happened at the very dawn of the present day of Time that the Earth newly blossomed was suddenly ravished from the surface of the cosmic sea to the lowest deep.

It was at this juncture that Vishnu assumed the form of a gigantic boar. The boar is a warm blooded animal belonging to the earthly sphere yet reveling in swamps and familiar with the watery element. Vishnu in this form plunged into the cosmic sea. Overcoming the great serpent king and treading him down—the enemy with folded hands imploring at last his mercy—the High God incarnate in the animal shape gathered into his arms the lovely body of the still very youthful Mother Earth and while she supported herself by clinging to his tusk brought her up again to the surface of the sea.

Vishnu as the embodied absolute is intrinsically not at variance with the serpent principle of the water nevertheless in symbolic episodes such as this the god has to interfere with the serpent's action. The serpent must be checked because it endangers the further evolution of the universe it represents in deed the all containing substance of Vishnu but on a primitive level of differentiation. Operating beyond its bounds at a later stage in the cosmic cycle it threatens to throw the world back to

the shapeless unconscious condition of the beginnings. There was no universe at that time only night and the interminable sleep of the infinite sea. Vishnu counteracts that retrogressive tendency of his own substance by taking form and playing the role of the World Creator and Maintainer—in the present instance in the warm blooded animal form of a boar.

The event is magnificently depicted in a relief of Udayagiri Gwalior dated A.D. 440 (Figure 12). The celestial beings here watching the exploit of the heroic boar are aligned in regular rows after the manner of ancient Mesopotamian patterns—like hieroglyphs or cuneiform symbols. This is an astonishing circumstance as yet unexplained. In fact no one has hitherto even expressed surprise at the isolated apparition amidst the totally different forms of the classic Hindu style of this rigid ornamental composition obviously and very strongly influenced by the hieroglyphics of the ancient Near East.

A third instance of Vishnu as opponent and conqueror of the serpent principle is recounted in connection with the life story of his most popular incarnation Krishna. The tale is told in the Vishnu Purāṇa * and since it is fraught with highly significant myth motifs is well worth reviewing at considerable length.

The account opens with a review of the circumstances of Krishna's coming into the world †. As usual the titans or demons having won a victory over the gods a savior incarnation was to be born to restore the balance of the powers. This particular example of the recurrent crisis is regarded as having occurred at the close of the yuga just preceding our own i.e. at the close of the Dvāpara Yuga that terminated 3102 B.C. ‡. A race of demons had sprung into existence over the whole surface of the earth and having unseated the gods had established a reign of terror injustice and disorder. The life processes of the cosmos itself were endangered. The goddess Earth crushed by the terrible

* *Vishnu Purāṇa* V 7

† *Ib.* V 14.

‡ Cf. pp. 14-15 *supra*.

burden finally could bear the anguish no longer. She ascended to the summit of Mount Meru, the central mountain and axis of the universe, and there gained entrance as a petitioner to the Assembly of the Gods.

Before Brahma and the celestials the goddess Earth prostrated herself. The God of Fire is the paternal protector of gold, she said, and the Sun God the protector of cows. My paternal protector is Vishnu. He is venerated by the entire world.

My Lords, over the realm of mortal beings a demon host is swarming. Day and night cities howl, the land blazes. Villainous personages, too numerous to name, demons celebrated throughout the yugas for their wickedness, have been born again into the families of powerful kings, and they are working their intolerable deeds without restraint. Even Kalanemi, the infamous devil slain of old by Vishnu, has returned. He is now Kamsa, the son of King Ugrasena. My body is so burdened by iniquities that I can no longer sustain them. They are shattering my sinews. O ye Mighty Ones, save me, see to it, or I shall sink, overcome, to the bottom of the Abyss.

Brahmā heard. The gods urged him to relieve the goddess. Brahmā spoke:

O ye Celestials! Myself, Shiva, and You—all beings—are no more than a portion of Vishnu. We know that the manifestations of Vishnu's boundless substance are moved by an ever-changing tide. Violence and weakness alternate with order and strength; there is a continuous waxing and waning of his grace. Let us proceed therefore to the shores of the Milky Ocean—which is the abode of Vishnu—and there humbly communicate to him the Highest Being, this complaint and petition of the Earth. For as we have so often seen, Vishnu is ever willing to send a minute particle of his essence down into the world—the world being but a manifestation of his pleasure—and thus he has repeatedly re-established the orderly course of the Day.

Brahma, together with the Earth and all the gods, resorted

therefore to Vishnu Bowing before him whose emblem is Garuda the sun bird Brahmā composed his mind in meditation and gave praise to the Highest Being

Adoration to Vishnu with his myriads of forms and of arms his manifold faces and feet! Adoration to the Infinite One who is simultaneously the manifestation the preservation and the dissolution of the universe! Thou art subtle beyond all discovery of the senses Thou art prodigious in thine essence Thou art of everything the root Thou bringest forth spirit—that primal substance from which arose and arises speech and the senses O Thou Highest of All have mercy! Here seeking in thee her refuge comes the Earth Thou end without end beginning without beginning final refuge of all beings the goddess begs of thee redemption from her burden Demons earthborn are shattering her rocky sinews Indra myself and all the gods beseech of thee thy counsel tell us O Lord and Essence of our Immortality tell us what we must do

Vishnu plucked two hairs from his head a fair one and a dark and then addressed himself to the assemblage on the shore

These two hairs of my head shall descend to the Earth and take away her burden All the gods too shall go down to her each in a portion of his essence and rescue the Earth by conquest of the demons There is a certain princess Devakī the wife of Vasudeva and she is like unto a goddess among men This dark hair of mine is to become the eighth fruit of her womb I shall descend into her and be born of her and shall kill again the demon Kālanemī in his present incarnation Kamsa

Vishnu vanished and the gods falling to their knees paid homage to the Invisible Then all descended from the summit of Mount Meru

The hairs became presently a brother pair of hero saviors The dark hair became Krishna the fair one was born as Krishna's older and lighter half brother Balarāma—whose mother was an other wife of Vasudeva named Rohini Kamsa attempted to slay

the two but they were rescued by miraculous devices. Among a tribe of cowherds they passed their childhood in hiding from the enemy. Here among the children of the good and simple folk tending the flocks and playing in the woods and fields they passed a series of idyllic years which have become a favorite theme of Hindu myth and contemplation. The cycle of boyhood deeds associated with this period is one of the most charming passages among the mythologies of the world. The little savior, time after time playfully baffled and amazed the cowherds with marvelous deeds out of all proportion to his childlike guise, yet never disclosed to them his divinity. At last misinterpreting the phenomena as ominous of earthquake or other imminent evil, the whole community moved for safety—herds and carts and all—to the mighty forest of Vrindāvana on the bank of the sacred Yamuna just across from Kamsa's capital city Mathura.* There they constructed a crescent-shaped camp of carts and fences, set their flocks to graze, their children to play, and resumed their ageless way. Kṛṣṇa, their divine charge, regarded with pleasure the new surroundings, benignly blessed the forest and bestowed welfare on the cows. Immediately, though the merciless heat of the summer was at its height, the meadows—as though it were the rainy season—brought forth fresh grass.

It behooves a superhuman savior when he has been born of an earthly mother to conform to the environment he has chosen to inhabit. To all appearances he is as much enmeshed in Māya as everybody else. But then, of a sudden, a superhuman deed or gesture betrays his supernatural essence. So it was with Kṛṣṇa in the Vrinda forest. In this way it happened that even as a boy he met and overcame a certain serpent king, Kālīya by name, who inhabited the waters of the river near his home.

Kṛṣṇa and his brother Rāma played among the cowpens

* Modern Brindaban on the Jumna opposite Muṭṭā. This is a great center of Viṣṇu Kṛṣṇa worship.

and tended the calves and they played in the wilderness making wreaths of grass and leaves and weaving garlands of wild flowers. They made drums of leaves and Krishna blew the flute. Laughing and frolicking they romped among the great trees sometimes alone sometimes together sometimes with a host of other boys.

It was when wandering alone on a little exploring expedition that Krishna came to a place along the river where the water was whirling white with foam. This was the region of the underwater den of the great serpent king Kālīya whose poisonous fiery breath spreading about had burned all of the trees overhanging the stream. Even birds flying above the horrible abode were scorched and fell to their death.

Krishna the adventuring seven year-old came to this dangerous place and curiously peered into the depths. Here dwells the wicked Kālīya he brooded whose weapon is venom. Already I have subdued him * If released by me he will vanish into the vast ocean. Because of this Kālīya the whole of the Yamuna from here to the sea has become impure. Neither men nor cattle may quench their thirst in these waters. Therefore I shall vanquish this king of serpents and release the inhabitants of the country from their continual dread. It was to make them happy and free and to chastise the wicked who dwell in the paths of evil that I descended into the world. All right—I shall climb up yonder broad branched tree overhanging the water and jump.

The boy girded his loins made his way up the tree and jumped with a great leap into the depths. His impact shook the Abyss. The flaming water splashed high into the trees along the bank setting them afire. The firmament seemed ablaze. Then with his palms Krishna smote the water and the snake king challenged by the unwonted noise came forth eyes red with wrath hoods puffing with fiery poison. Kālīya was surrounded

* A reference to the coming battle.

by swarms of red serpent warriors. Serpent queens and serpent maidens attended him by the hundred. The writhing bodies adorned with glittering necklaces of pearl sparkled as they rose in undulating coils, lifting their innumerable heads. The serpents sprayed Krishna with their poison. They bit him with mouths running with venom, and they fettered his limbs with their coils.

A little group of the cowherds, watching in horror near by, saw Krishna sink, inert and unconscious, entangled by the swarm of serpents. Overwhelmed, they hurried home. Krishna, in a fit of madness, they cried, has jumped into the den of Kālīya. The serpent king is devouring him. Hurry! Help!

The cowherds rushed for the river, followed by their wives and children. Alas, alas, where have you gone? the women cried as they stumbled among the trees.

Balarāma led the way. He pointed out to the people Krishna lying powerless at the bottom, fettered by the coils. Nanda and Yashodā, the boys' foster parents, stood aghast when they beheld the face of their child. The other women, looking on, wept and stammered without hope. In the abyss of Kālīya we all will join you, they cried, for we cannot return to the cowpens without you, our beautiful boy! What is day without the sun, or night without the moon, what are cows without milk, and what will our homes be without Krishna?

Balarāma saw his foster mother Yashodā in a swoon, and the heartbroken Nanda staring into the stream. Then, because of his secret knowledge of Krishna's divine nature, Balarāma addressed him, gazing down at him with a piercing eye. Divine Lord of the Gods, why do you exhibit this human frailty? Are you not aware of your divine essence? You are the navel of the universe, the support of the gods, the creator, destroyer, and guardian of the worlds. The universe is your body. These who have been your relatives since our descent to man, the cowherds and their wives, are overwhelmed with despair. Have mercy on

them! You have played the babe and the boy you have enacted the human weakness Display now your infinite power arise and conquer the mighty fiend!

The words rang in Krishna's ears They reminded him of his true essence Over his face there moved a smile and his eyes gradually opened His arms stirred his hands began to beat the coils that entwined him With a burst he released his limbs from the serpent coils and springing free placed his foot on the serpent king He lifted his knee and began to dance on the mighty head Whenever the monster attempted to rear its neck the divine boy trod it down again and again this happened until finally the snake grew weak and fainted Krishna continued his dance until the great king spat blood and lay stiff as a stick

The queens then in awe beholding their lord with battered and bloodied head implored Krishna in the following words

Divine Master of the Gods Supreme Ruler of the Universe we recognize you now! Who is worthy to praise your world transcending greatness? Be merciful and spare the life of this our king! (Figure 14)

The exhausted Kaliya recovered somewhat at this prayer and with faltering voice implored the victor I have only acted according to my nature As you created me with strength and endowed me with my poison so have I behaved Had I comported myself otherwise I should have violated the laws laid down by you for every creature according to its kind I should have challenged the order of the universe and been liable therefore to punishment But now even in striking me you have blessed me with the highest boon the touch of your hand My force is broken my poison spent I implore you to spare my life to me and declare what I must do

Krishna in his mercy replied You shall not henceforth reside in the waters of the Yamunā but in the vastness of the ocean Depart! Moreover I declare to you that Garuda the sun bird of

gold arch enemy of all serpents and my vehicle through the reaches of space forever shall spare you whom I have touched

The serpent king bowed and with his kinsfolk withdrew to the ocean. The cowherds embraced Krishna as one who had been miraculously restored to life. Shedding tears upon his head they rejoiced in his deed which had restored to the waters of the river their beneficent quality. Extolled by the cowherds, praised by the women and girls who surrounded him in flattering dalliance, Krishna the boy hero incarnation of the All Highest returned to the camp circle and the cows.

This very popular and often repeated tale is freighted with many charges of meaning and can be interpreted from a number of points of view. In terms of religious history it means that a local nature divinity, a demon dwelling in the river Yamunā, the spirit of the water, a wrathful power very difficult to propitiate, was conquered and dislodged. A primitive serpent cult was superseded by the worship of an anthropomorphic divine savior. Through the intermediary Krishna the special cult of a local demon became merged into the widespread general cult of Vishnu the Supreme Being and thus was linked into a context of superior symbolic import representing concepts and intuitions of a general validity.

In Greek mythology and religious history a similar circumstance is registered in Apollo's conquest of the earthbound serpent lord of Delphi. This python would send up revelations through a fissure in the rock, a priestess the Pythea inhaling the potent fumes would be inspired to give voice to cryptic utterances, the prophecies of the Oracle of Delphi. But then the great god Apollo challenged and overcame the dragon demon, slew it and took its seat. Thereafter Delphi was the sanctuary of the anthropomorphic Olympian, a god related to solar power and standing for enlightenment, wisdom, moderation and proportion. A higher celestial principle had replaced the terrestrial

presence—and yet had not completely erased it. The priestess remained in her ancient role: the beneficent power of the earth still spoke to man; the Delphic Oracle continued in operation. Only now the patron and owner of the sanctuary was no longer a primitive earth demon but an Olympian: Apollo, as the Pythic god.

Likewise Kaliya was dislodged by Krishna. In this case the demon was not killed; he had only to resign his power and withdraw to the remote sea, so that the idyllic life of man, as represented by the camp-circle of the cowherds, should not be injured by the blaze of his poison. Krishna played the role rather of moderator than of annihilator. He liberated mankind from a threat and a peril favoring life against the slaying breath of the serpent, and yet recognized the rights of the destructive power for the venomous serpent was as much a manifestation of the Supreme Being as were the pious cowherds. It was a manifestation of one of the darker aspects of God's essence, and had appeared out of the all-producing primary divine substance. There could be no elimination, once and for all, of this presence which to man seemed wholly negative. Krishna effected only a kind of boundary settlement, a balanced judgment as between demons and men. For the good of the human kingdom, Kaliya was assigned to a remoter sphere, but he was allowed to remain unchanged both in nature and in power. Had he been transformed, redeemed, or altogether eliminated, the counterplay between human and demonic, productive and destructive energies would have been disrupted—and such an eventuality was far from the intent of the Highest Being.

Vishnu's role as the maintainer of the world involves this function of mediator or moderator between the antagonistic energies that are active in the life process of the universe. He restrains the overbearing impact of the destructive, disruptive powers. Thus he does by descending into the universe in one or another

of his avatars curbing and subduing the terrible forces that threaten general ruin and finally restoring a working equilibrium of opposites. Yet as the Supreme Being the all-containing Substance he cannot be fundamentally at variance with the demons of the realm of water. Indeed one of his principal manifestations is Shesha the cosmic snake. We must not be surprised therefore to find that Krishna Vishnu's human avatār and the conqueror of Kaliya, may be represented with the typical attributes of the serpent genus.

Figure 6 shows Krishna in conjunction with the naga symbol. This is a bronze figure from Bengal an example of the Pala style of the first half of the ninth century A.D. The divinity has four arms and holds the discus (*cakra*, *sudarśana*) and the iron club (*kaumodakī*). Vishnu's two queens are at either hand. Shri Lakshmi the goddess of earthly welfare and her opponent Sarasvatī patroness of speech song and wisdom.* They are rivals as the two wives of one male must be. It is said that whenever one of them bestows her boons on a man the other remains away the wise are not wealthy and the wealthy are not wise. But at Vishnu's feet the two are subdued to antagonistic co-operation. Here the charm of the youthful god incarnate is blended with the grandeur of the cosmic being. The human aspect discloses the Krishna for whom the hearts of all women and maidens were moved with love—first during the years of his boyhood idyll among the cowherds later on at the courts of the princely class. The naga symbol on the other hand forming the background represents that divine nature which the hero savior concealed from those whom he gladdened by his human presence and amazed by his deeds. This is the sign of his real character the

* Sarasvatī (the river Sarasvatī) is related also to Brahṁā who is wisdom and revelation incarnate though preferably Brahṁa's consort is Savitrī the anthropomorphic embodiment of a certain holy prayer from the Rīg Veda that confers initiation. This prayer invokes Divine Energy bidding it enter into and take possession of the soul.

spirit that breathed through his human mask. For the human avatār is a blending of opposites. Such a blending also are we ourselves though unaware of our twofold nature: we are at once the illimited, unconditioned, divine Self and the shrouding attributes of personality, experience and ego-consciousness.

In the case of Krishna's half brother Balarama, the nāga character is strongly emphasized. He is a human embodiment, a partial incarnation of Shesha himself, and this character is exhibited particularly in the story of his end. He is described as sitting beneath a tree on the shore of the ocean, lost in thought, where upon a large snake crawls out of his mouth, leaving the human body of the hero savior inanimate. This is his Shesha nature, his secret life essence, going back to the watery deep. As it winds its way in gigantic undulations, serpents sing its praises. The ocean itself arises in the form of a mighty serpent king to salute the great guest, its own higher Self, the serpent of the universal waters. The serpent essence of the divine hero goes back into the formlessness of the Abyss—returning into itself after having accomplished the momentary role of companion and supporter to a human avatār.

In the mythologies of the West analogous themes are to be found, but here the antagonism is not resolved. The semi-divine hero Herakles, son of Father Heaven, Zeus, and thus a part of the celestial energies, is a relentless enemy of the snakes of the earth. As an infant, he strangles the serpents that the old earth goddess Hera sends into his cradle. Later on, he conquers the Hydra, a destructive monster almost unconquerable—blind life force, growing seven heads for every one severed from its body. Christ too crushes the serpent's head, though he falls victim to its sting.

In the West, the hero saviors descending from heaven to inaugurate a new age on earth are regarded as embodiments of a spiritual and moral principle superior to the blind, animal life force of the serpent power. In India, on the other hand, the ser

pent and the savior are two basic manifestations of the one all containing divine substance. And this substance cannot be at variance with either of its polarized mutually antagonistic aspects. Within it the two are reconciled and subsumed.

5

The Lotus

WHEN the divine life substance is about to put forth the universe the cosmic waters grow a thousand petaled lotus of pure gold radiant as the sun. This is the door or gate, the opening or mouth of the womb of the universe. It is the first product of the creative principle, gold in token of its incorruptible nature. It opens to give birth first to the demiurge creator, Brahma. From its pericarp then issue the hosts of the created world. According to the Hindu conception the waters are female; they are the maternal, procreative aspect of the Absolute, and the cosmic lotus is their generative organ. The cosmic lotus is called The highest form or aspect of Earth, also The Goddess Moisture, The Goddess Earth. It is personified as the Mother Goddess through whom the Absolute moves into creation.

This goddess does not figure in the earlier classic tradition of the Vedas.* Like the lotus plant itself, she is a product of the vegetation of India proper, and was therefore foreign to the Aryan invaders who poured in from northern homelands. Among the thousand and sixty-eight hymns of the R̥g Veda—the earliest literary monument of the exclusively Aryan brahminical tradition—there is not one addressed to the Lotus Goddess or even so

* [Not that is to say specifically as a goddess. But Vasishtha i.e. Agni is born of the lotus, earthly counterpart of Urvashi, whence Agni's constant epithet, lotus-born. (cf. *R̥g Veda* VI 16 13 and VII 33 11) and this lotus is the later goddess Padmā.—AKC.]

much as mentioning her. Nor does she appear among the divinities of the Vedic pantheon.

The first literary work containing evidence of her existence is a relatively late hymn, one of the so-called Khilas or Supplements appended to the ancient corpus of the Rīg Veda.* Here in twenty nine stanzas she is celebrated and described. Most significantly all the traits that are to characterize her in the still later classical period of Hindu mythology and art already are announced in this earliest hymn. Not improbably she existed among the people long before the priests of the invaders deigned to grant her recognition. Ageless as the basic culture forms of India itself she comes down as it were from everlasting to everlasting without essential change.

In this apocryphal hymn appended to the Rīg Veda the Lotus Goddess is already called by her two classic names, Shrī and Lakshmi, and is associated in every possible way with the lotus symbol. She is praised as lotus born (*padmasambhava*), standing on a lotus (*padmesthita*), lotus colored (*padmavarṇa*), lotus thighed (*padma ūrū*), lotus eyed (*padmakṣi*), abounding in lotuses (*padmīni puṣkarnīni*), decked with lotus garlands (*padmamālīni*). As the tutelary deity of the rice growing agriculture of native India she is called The One Possessing Dung (*kariṣīni*). Her two sons are Mud (*kardama*) and Moisture (*ciklita*), personifications of the ingredients of a rich soil. She is honey like (*madhavi*) and is said to grant gold, cows, horses and slaves. She wears garlands of silver and gold. She bestows health, long life, prosperity, offspring and fame. Fame personified is another of her sons.† She is made of gold (*hiraṇ*

* Khila no. 8. Cf. I. Scheftelowitz, *Zeitschrift der Deutsch Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, Bd. 15 (1911) pp. 3, ff. where the hymn is translated and analyzed.
† The Hindu kings besides being married to their chief queen and other wife consorts are said to be married to Shrī Lakshmi, who is their kingly fortune and good luck incarnate. When this Kingly Fortune (*rāja lakṣmī*) forsakes them under the ordinance of Fate, the king is doomed to lose his realm.

yamayī) of golden hue (*hiranyavarna*) imperishable beautiful and valuable as gold She is called *harivallabha* and *viṣṇupatnī* The Beloved Spouse of Vishnu

As other divinities are represented in human form above their animal symbols so this goddess Padma or Lotus stands above or is seated upon a lotus She is associated with this flower as invariably as is Vishnu with the Milky Ocean The goddess to whom the lotus is dear (*padmapriya*) is among the principal figures sculptured on the richly decorated gates and railings of the earliest Buddhist stupas—those of Sāñchi and Bhārhut (second and first centuries B C) In Figure 15 from Bhārhut she is shown in one of her classic poses Out of a jar filled with water the vessel of abundance five lotus blossoms stem two supporting a flanking pair of elephants From uplifted trunks the animals gently pour water over the broad hipped patroness of fertility—Gajā Lakshmī Lakshmi of the Elephants—who smiles and with the right hand uplifts her fully rounded breasts in a gesture of maternal benevolence

The hymn attached to the Rīg Veda addresses her *prajanam bhavasi mata* Thou art the mother of created beings and as the Mother she is called *ksama*, Earth She is thus a special aspect or local development of the Mother Earth of old the great mother goddess of the Chalcolithic period who was worshiped over a wide area of the world and of whom innumerable images have been found throughout the ancient Near East in the lands of the Mediterranean the Black Sea and in the Danube valley She is a sister or double of the well known goddesses of early Sumero Semitic Mesopotamia and thus she furnishes a clew to pre-Aryan linkages between India and the sources of our Western tradition of myth and symbol

An archaic image of the goddess Lotus appears on a terracotta plaque from Basarh dating from about the third century B C (Figure 16) She stands on a lotus pedestal with two lotus blos

soms and two buds at her sides. She wears armlets on her upper arms and rich pearl fringed bracelets—Hindu ornaments such as are familiar from other monuments of the era. But the elephants, her characteristic animal companions, are missing; instead, she has wings—a rare and astonishing feature for India.

Wings, common in Western tradition, do not figure among the attributes of Indian gods or superhuman beings, except in the case of Garuda, the birdlike carrier of Vishnu. In general, the celestial beings of India either float through space without visible support or are carried by their vehicles. On the other hand, in ancient Mesopotamian art winged divinities or genii were the rule. This Indian figure betrays connection with that tradition. That is the sphere from which are derived the wings of our divinities of the West: the Greek victory goddesses as well as the Christian angels.

We have already noted and briefly discussed the commercial intercourse between India and the Land of the Two Rivers, which must have flourished in archaic times.* A dramatic spot of light was thrown on the problem during the second decade of the present century, when a series of excavations along the Indus River suddenly disclosed a hitherto unsuspected chapter of ancient Indian history. Up to that time, the Tigris-Euphrates and the Nile had represented to us the dawn of civilization. Now abruptly the Indus flashes its claim. Highly developed ancient cities were discovered, giving abundant evidence of an advanced civilization that apparently reached its climax about 2500 B.C. It extended over an area very much larger than either Egypt or Sumer. Of the three principal sites investigated, Mohenjo Daro, Harappa, and Chanhudaro, the first two were explored by the India Archaeological Survey under Sir John Marshall, the third by the American archaeologist Dr. Ernest Mackay. Their magnificent finds opened a new epoch in Oriental archaeology, and

* Cf. pp. 71 & *supra*.

ding to the history of civilization an early chapter fascinating for the problems it poses and the fresh clews it supplies *

The early date of the Indus Valley Civilization is attested by the distribution of certain characteristic and unmistakable seals bearing animal figures and pictographic legends that have not yet been deciphered (Figures 21 3) These appear in great abundance among the ruins and are undoubtedly the productions of India yet isolated specimens have been found at Susa the capital of ancient Elam and at several sites in Mesopotamia in stratifications that can be dated as of the period prior to King Sargon I (ca 2500 B C) In the ancient Mesopotamian site of Eshnunna (Tell Asmar fifty miles northeast of Bagdad) in a stratum dating from the so called Early Dynastic Period (ca 3000 2550 B C) was found a seal cylinder with a frieze of such elephants and rhinoceroses as occur nowhere but on the seals of Harappa and Mohenjo Daro † Correspondences in pottery decoration and design beads apparently from Egypt unearthed among the Indian remains and a number of other very suggestive fragments of evidence bespeak a commerce of some kind—its proportions as yet impossible to estimate—during the remotest centuries of the third millennium B C

Wells drains waterchutes—a solid elaborate intricately ramified system of sanitation of almost modern character—are among the most striking features of the remains of the city of Mohenjo Daro A high degree of luxury is indicated by this elaborate system of drainage The great majority of the buildings constructed of well baked bricks appear to have been ordinary dwelling houses or shops They are divided into good sized rooms Each house is furnished with its own wells and bathrooms and pro

Sir John Marshall *Mohenjo Daro and the Indus Civilisation* (London 1931) three monumental volumes Ernest Mackay *The Indus Civilisation* (London 1935) a very much briefer account

† H Frankfort, *Tell Asmar Khafaje and Khorsabad* (Oriental Institute Communications No 4 Chicago 1932)

vided with covered drains that in turn are connected with larger sewers in the side streets. The domestic and civic architecture at Mohenjo-Daro is much more highly developed than that of either Egypt or Mesopotamia of the same period.

Now it is very interesting to observe that among the substructures and outlines of the innumerable houses excavated at Mohenjo Daro none has been found of proportions great enough to suggest the site of a temple or public sanctuary. In the Mesopotamian excavations on the other hand temple sites are exceedingly prominent. Nevertheless in the center of the city of Mohenjo Daro were discovered the substructures of an imposing edifice that contained a large bathing pool. The tank is sunk eight feet below the floor level, is thirty nine feet in length and twenty three in breadth, the outer wall is more than eight feet thick, a row of chambers is ranged along the east side. Probably this establishment was not meant for purely secular purposes; it very strongly suggests the innumerable holy bathing places of the popular religion of later India, such as are to be found today along the sacred rivers and in the center of the temple compounds. These are the resorts of pilgrimage for the washing away of sins, evils and sufferings of every kind. Apparently here we have evidence of a continuous tradition from the bathing place of Mohenjo Daro to the river sanctuaries of the present day.

Other evidences of continuity over the long millenniums include the forms of ox carts and of tools, as well as the art of the domestication of the elephant. The Mohenjo Daro seals supply the earliest known representations of the elephant. They exhibit the animal both in domestic and in fabulous roles—which corresponds to the situation in later classic Indian tradition. The elephant is depicted standing before a feed trough, so that it must already have played a role in the human household.

Conspicuous among the Indus Valley religious symbols is the phallus—to this day the most common object of worship in the sanctuaries of Hinduism, where it represents the generative

male energy of the universe and is symbolic of the great god Shiva (Figure 25)* Furthermore the complement to the male symbol in Mohenjo Daro as well as in modern India is our goddess with the lotus in her hair (Figure 24) She exhibits her breasts with the familiar maternal gesture they are the source of the abundant milk that gives life to the universe and its beings

And so now it appears that though the earliest literary evidence of the existence of the goddess Lotus-Shrī Lakshmi is a late and apocryphal hymn attached to the Aryan corpus of the Rīg Veda this mother of the world was actually supreme in India long before the arrival of the conquerors from the north The occlusion of the Indus Civilization together with its goddess queen must have resulted from the arrival of the strictly patriarchal warrior herdsman and the installation of their patriarchal gods The Mother was removed from her lotus and Brahmā seated in her stead she herself relegated—as in the shrine of Vishnu Anantashayin (Figure 3)—to the servile position of the brahmin wife Nevertheless in the hearts of the native population her supremacy was maintained and with the gradual merging through the centuries of the Vedic and pre Vedic traditions gradually she returned to her position of honor She is visible everywhere in the monuments of early Buddhist art and in the works of the classic period she stands triumphant on every side Today she is the greatest power in the Orient

The ubiquitous lotus is a sign of her presence even where her human features do not appear And not uncommonly the masculine divinities even copy her traditional poses A characteristic attitude of the goddess that known as lotus in hand (*padma-hasta padmapāni*) is taken over in the iconography of Mahāyāna Buddhism by the universal savior Padmapāni (Lotus in Hand) the greatest among the Bodhisattvas or immortal helpers of the Buddhas A lovely small copper figure of this benign personifi

* Compare Figures 29 30 and see also pp 126 30 *infra*

cation exhibits the refined and graceful style of the classical art of Nepal ninth or tenth century A.D. (Figure 18) The right hand is held downward in the gesture of granting gifts (*varada mudra*) while the left holds up the lotus symbol. The stalk passing through the fingers has been broken and is missing up to the elbow. But the beauty is not destroyed. In the sweet melody of the contours and proportions and in the subtle musicality of the posture the virtues of the Bodhisattva are appropriately expressed. Here are embodied his infinite mercy and loving compassion, his unearthly spirituality and angelic charm.

In Indian Buddhist tradition Padmapāṇi or Avalokiteśvara is of an ambivalent or polyvalent character. He is like Viṣṇu the master of Māyā and is possessed of the divine power of assuming forms at will. According to the needs of the situation he may appear as man or woman or as animal; he may appear as a fabulous winged horse named Cloud (*valahaka*) or as an insect. His manner of manifestation depends upon the particular group of living beings he may wish to assist on the path of salvation through enlightenment. Padmapāṇi is the Hindu prototype of the Chinese Buddhist goddess Kwan yin and the Japanese Kwannon; in this Far Eastern version of the Bodhisattva the female character prevails—as if the figure were returning to its archetypal nature.

Not only the lotus in hand but also the lotus pedestal becomes detached from the goddess Lotus and consigned to other powers. The pictographic device adapted from the vegetable realm and written beneath Śrī Lakṣmī's anthropomorphic image after the manner of the determinator in hieroglyphic script migrates during the course of the millenniums from the one goddess who was originally its only reference to other divine or supernatural figures of the Hindu and Buddhist pantheons. Perhaps the most surprising of the new assignments is that to Prajñā Paramitā the highest feminine personification in Mahāyāna Buddhism.

The wisdom (*prajña*) * that leads to Nirvāṇa is the highest virtue (*paramita*) it is the very essence of the Buddhas the wholly enlightened ones and the Buddha in the making the Bodhisattva must bring it to perfection In a magnificent image from the thirteenth century Java we see this supernal quality in its anthropomorphic symbolization (Figure 20) The ancient pattern of the goddess Lotus—with lotus beneath her and in her right hand—has undergone a radical transformation of meaning Under the influence of mature Buddhist and late Hindu conceptions the maternal goddess of earthly goods and happiness of fertility and earthbound life the wife consort and embodied energy of the cosmic sleeper—Vishnu dreamer of the world—has become here the highest representative of world transcending wakefulness the most spiritual feminine symbol in all the iconographies of the East

Prajña Pāramitā is The Culmination of the Virtue (*paramitā*) of Enlightening Transcendental Wisdom (*prajña*) † Or according to another etymological explanation sanctioned by the sacred commentaries she is Enlightening Wisdom (*prajña*) now gone to and abiding upon (*ita*) the Other Shore (*para*) That Other Shore or Farther Bank is the realm of ultimate truth and transcendental reality in contradistinction to This Shore—the bank on which we are standing moving and talking fettered by desire subject to suffering steeped in ignorance—the realm of unenlightened beings Thus our goddess Lotus the ageless Mother Earth the Magna Mater of Antiquity procreative energy and fortune on the physical plane now transfigured under the aspect of Prajña Paramita has become the queen of the spiritual kingdom attained through enlightenment (*bodhi*) representing the extinction (*nirvana*) of both individualized consciousness and

* Pronounced *pra gya* (g as in give)

† *Prajñā* is etymologically related to the Greek *prognōsis* [implying a knowledge of things not derived from the things themselves knowledge a priori as distinguished from *samjñā* empirical knowledge by observation—AKC]

the cosmic manifold of biological human and godly being Prajñā Paramitā is the very essence of the Buddhas and of such great Bodhisattvas (*mahabodhisattva*) as Padmapāṇi Avalokiteśvara who out of compassion for the world postpone their own extinction in order to rescue countless beings from the round of rebirth. On the one hand she represents the termination of delight in earthly or even celestial existences the extinction of every craving for individual duration on the other hand (but this amounts to the same realization differently described) she is the adamant indestructible secret nature of all and everything, itself devoid of all limiting differentiating characteristics.

Now according to the Buddhism of the medieval Tantric period—where Buddhist and Hindu conceptions were mingled in a magnificent harmonization—the great Bodhisattvas and historical Buddhas (the historical Prince Gautama being now regarded as but one Buddha manifestation among many) who descend as saviors to walk the earth and who go down even into the purgatories to rescue the suffering inmates or who preside over paradises and everywhere spread the gospel of release through enlightenment teaching and working miracles in a timeless career of saviorship are but radiations of One Transcendental Enduring Essence which is called The Buddha of the Beginnings (*ādī buddha*) or again The Lord of the Universe (*lokeśa*). In the Buddhist pantheon this Primeval Buddha occupies much the same position as the Highest Being in Hinduism. He is the sole source of all temporal appearances—the only real reality. The Buddhas and Bodhisattvas go forth from him into the phenomenal mirage of the universe just as the avatars go forth from Viṣṇu. And just as Lakṣmī is the consort of the Hindu God so is Prajñā Pāramitā the female aspect of the Universal Buddha. As the active energy (*śakti*) of the supreme wisdom that guides and enlightens she is not only the consort of the Ādī Buddha but the animating virtue of *all* redeemers. The Buddhas

and Bodhisattvas are but projections reflections in the mirror spheres of phenomenal existence of her operation She is the meaning, the very truth of the Buddhist Law *

A manuscript appears on the lotus beside the image of Prajñā Pāramitā. Brahmā the four headed spiritual demiurge is often represented with manuscripts of the Holy Vedas in his hands the so-called Prajñā Paramitā Texts are the corresponding literary manifestation of the transcendent wisdom of the Buddha. In the present image these have supplanted Brahma himself. Thus the ancient calyx of spontaneous procreative energy has been made to carry the symbol of the wisdom that transcends it the wisdom that leads beyond the spell of Māyā. The lotus of the world supports the symbol of the enlightenment that dispels the darkness of the naive ignorance inherent in all living beings. The lotus symbol which originally gave birth to beings and existences in unending succession now carries the powerful wisdom of Nirvana the Word that puts an end to all individualized existence whether in heaven or on earth.

To sum up As the goddess Lotus is characterized by the vegetable symbol beneath her and carries at her left the lotus flower so Prajñā Paramitā is invariably characterized by the lotus seat and the lotus at her left supporting the manuscript. As Lakshmi is Vishnu's consort, representing his creative energy so Prajñā Pāramitā is the female consort of the transcendent Universal Buddha and represents his nature the nature of eternal blissful quietude in enlightenment—limitation and individualization being extinguished. Lakshmi is the universal mother of life in her benevolent life bestowing life-increasing aspect similarly Prajñā Pāramitā sends forth the rays of enlightening wisdom that give release from the relentless deadly round of rebirth—she sends

* The texts devoted to Prajñā Pāramitā go back to the first and second centuries A.D. The Buddhist philosophy of transcendental idealism the teaching of Nāgārjuna and others is based on the conception of Prajna Paramitā so also the present day Buddhism of Tibet, China and Japan.

forth transcendental life and reality for she is its embodiment and source

The Javanese statue like most images of Indian extraction is less than life size yet in a wondrous way it reconciles charm with monumentality. The background a shield in slightly ogival form has a rim of gentle flames radiating the spiritual energy of enlightenment. The oval head is majestically elongated by the huge rich diadem. The pure oval halo expresses something of the supreme Void of the transcendental essence. The countenance is perfectly symmetrical and a model of womanly beauty. The fingers touch each other in the gesture that indicates meditation on the cycle of causation the cycle of life suffering and death. Prajñā Paramita is the Buddhist version of Sophia the mother and source of enlightening knowledge.

It is interesting to note that this representation of a most lofty abstraction is at the same time presumably a portrait effigy. Among the Hindu and Buddhist rulers and princes of Java and Cambodia the custom prevailed of erecting consecration figures after death or during the lifetime. In consecration figures the princely person is portrayed in the attitude and wearing the dress ornaments and symbols of a divine being a Hindu divinity or a Buddha. In order to express the assumption of the human person after death into the divine supramundane essence or in order to indicate that the living prince is an emanation incarnation reflex or avatār of the highest essence he is identified with the superhuman being. The idea is that the prince and fundamentally all beings all of us are brought forth from the divine creative essence are virtually parts of the Highest Being. This is a concept insisted upon in later Hinduism and Buddhism. It is but a logical consequence of earlier basic concepts. It is implied in the monistic idea developed in the philosophy of the Upanishads and illustrated through the pictorial script of classic Hindu mythology—the idea namely of man's Inner Self (*atman*) as identical with the only Universal Self (*brahman*).

This figure of Prajñā Pāramitā is a consecration portrait celebrating the divinization of a certain Javanese queen. Probably she is Queen Dedes of the dynasty of Singasari. In 1220 the ruling king was overthrown by an adventurer Ken Arok who married Queen Dedes and ascended the throne under the title Rajasa Anurva bhumī. He extended his conquests until his death in 1227. This figure represents then an enormous democratization of the lotus pedestal and the lotus in the hand. Formerly the exclusive attributes of the great Mother Earth, fertile Nature, now they are available to every prince and queen.

The lotus here finally expresses the idea that we are all virtually Buddhas, emanations or reflexes of the transcendent imperishable sphere. The unenlightened behold only Māyā, the differentiated realm of delusory forms and notions, but by the enlightened ones all is experienced as the Void beyond differentiation. The inborn transcendent character of man is insisted upon by this assignment of the lotus seat to human rulers. The secret of man's intrinsically divine existence is boldly revealed in order to encourage each to hold with his mind to that truth so difficult to realize, the ultimate truth concerning himself.

6

The Elephant

THE elephant as a determinant placed beneath the anthropomorphic symbols of divine powers is a common feature in the early Buddhist reliefs at Bhārhut. Most of the divinities are not labeled and cannot be identified; others bear the names of certain yakshas and yakshinis—male and female earth genii, patrons of fertility and wealth. The association of a pair of elephants with the figure of the goddess Lotus is also a feature of the Buddhist art of the second and first centuries B.C. (Bhārhut and Sāñchi).

cf. Figure 15) From there it can be traced through the whole extensive course of Hindu and Buddhist iconography down to the late Hindu temples of the South. In Hindu miniatures and present day popular drawings it is a constantly recurring motif. Furthermore on the very early seals of Mohenjo Daro—among the earliest art works not only of India but of human civilization—the elephant is depicted sometimes standing before a manger but no clue is offered to the symbolic meaning of the animal. We well may ask: What is the function and connotation of this majestic form?

Little help is offered by the religious monuments but much can be learned from a study of the traditional medical encyclopedias devoted to the domestication and care of the elephant. The owning of elephants it appears was a prerogative of kings. Elephants were hunted and captured in the wilderness and then kept on forest reservations or in garrisons for the purposes of warfare—they served as a corps of heavy and highly mobile cavalry, a sort of armored division on legs or the elephants were assigned to the royal stables to serve as mounts of state and for purposes of magic.*

The standard encyclopedia on the subject is the *Hastyayurveda*, The Sacred Wisdom (*veda*) of the Longevity (*ayus*) of the Elephants (*hasti*). It is a compendium of over 7600 verse couplets in addition to chapters in prose. There is also a briefer treatise

The Playful Treatise on the Elephants (*matangalila*) which contains a number of remarkable mythical details.

We learn for example from the latter work † that when

[In the Vedas the elephant is a symbol of royal splendor and Indra is as it were an elephant—the symbolism survives in Ganesha and the Buddha is more than once still called an elephant—AKC]

† *Mātangalīlā* I Edited by T. Ganapati Shastri, Trivandrum Sanskrit Series No. X, 1910 (German translation by H. Zimmer *Spiel um den Elefanten*, Munich and Berlin, 1929). An edition of the *Hastyāyurveda* by Shivadattasharma appears in the Ānandāśrama Sanskrit Series No. 26, Poona, 1894.

Garuda the Fair Feathered One (*suparna*) the golden winged sun bird came into existence at the beginning of time the elephants also were born The moment the celestial bird broke from its egg Brahma the demiurge creator took the two half egg shells in his hands and sang over them seven holy melodies (*saman*) Through the virtue of these incantations Airāvata came forth the divine elephant that was to become the mount of Indra

The name Airavata sounds like a metronymic appellation—as though according to some as yet undiscovered tradition this elephant were the son of a female called Iravati Irrawaddy we know is the name of the principal river and life artery of Burma also it is the alternate name of a great river in the Punjab the Rāvi *Ira*, furthermore means water any drinkable fluid milk refreshment the liquid contained in the cosmic Milky Ocean *Iravati* then would be She who is possessed of fluid (*ira*) This

She would be the river itself for rivers and waters are feminine maternal fostering divinities and water is a female element

Pursuing the genealogy one step further *Ira* (Fluid) is one of the daughters of an archaic demiurge or creator god named Daksha The Dexterous One a figure parallel to and in function partly identical with Brahmā the Lord Creator of Beings (*praja pati*) Irā in another context is known as the queen-consort of still another old creator-god and father of creatures Kashyapa the Old Tortoise Man and as such she is the mother of all vegetable life

Airāvata is thus related in many ways through his mother to the life fluid of the cosmos This relationship is evinced further by the fact that the name Airāvata is used to designate both the rainbow—which is regarded as Indra's weapon—and a certain type of lightning the two most conspicuous luminous manifestations of thunderstorm and rain

Airāvata was the first divine elephant to proceed from the egg shell in the right hand of Brahmā he was followed by seven more males From the shell in Brahmā's left then appeared eight female

elephants The sixteen constituted eight couples and became the ancestors of all elephants both in heaven and on earth They became also the Dig Gajas or elephants (*gaja*) of the directions of space (*dik*) * They support the universe at the four quarters and four points between

Elephants are the caryatids of the universe As such they very properly appear in the rock-cut Shiva temple at Elūrā The Temple of the Lord of Mount Kailāsa (Figure 26) This is one of the great classic monuments of Hindu religious architecture It dates from the eighth century A D Nowhere has more adequate and dignified expression been given to the majesty and grandeur of the elephant—this sole surviving representative of the ancient species of the giant mastodon more ancient than the rhinoceros hippopotamus and other pachyderms In these figures there is an intimate feeling for the character of the elephant at once realistic and monumental testifying to the long and close companionship of the Hindu with this mighty beast

Another and totally different account of the origin of Airavata and his consort Abhramū appears in the celebrated myth of the Churning of the Milky Ocean † After the gods and titans had labored at their task for a thousand years a curious assortment of personifications and symbols began to arise out of the milk of the universe Among the earlier figures were the goddess Lotus, and Airāvata the milk white elephant Finally appeared the physician of the gods bearing the Amrita, the elixir of immortality in a milk white bowl

A special value is attached to the so-called 'white elephants — albinos showing light or rosy spots—because they suggest the origin of their ancestor from the Universal Milk They are endowed to a heightened degree with the peculiar magic virtue of

* In Sanskrit final *k* becomes *g* before an initial sonant therefore *dik gaja* becomes *dig gaja*.

† *Mahābhārata* I 17ff. Also *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* I 9, *Matsya Purāṇa* CCXLIX 13 38 etc. etc. Cf. pp 17 18 *supra*

the elephant the virtue that is to say of producing clouds Abhramu the name of Airāvata's consort denotes this special power *mu* means to fashion to fabricate to bind or knit *abhra* means cloud *Abhramū* is Producing Clouds She Who Knits or Binds the Clouds —specifically the beneficent monsoon clouds that quicken vegetation after the scorching period of summer heat When these fail to appear there will be drought no crops and a general famine

In the wonderful age of the mythological beginnings the offspring of the original eight elephants had wings Like clouds they freely roamed about the sky But a group of them lost the wings through heedlessness and the majestic race ever since has been forced to remain on the ground The story is told of how a flight of elephants had the misfortune to incur the sudden wrath of a saint ascetic—a type that must be approached with only the utmost respect and then treated very cautiously for ascetics are of a most susceptible and irascible nature Inadvertently these blithe winged elephants one day alighted on the branch of a giant tree north of the Himālayas An ascetic named Dirghatapas

Long Austerity had his seat beneath it and was at that moment teaching—when the heavy arm of the tree unable to support the load broke and fell upon the pupils' heads A number were killed but the elephants not worrying in the least nimbly caught themselves in flight and settled on another bough The angry saint cursed them roundly Henceforth they and their whole race were deprived of their wings and remained on the ground subservient to man And what was more together with their faculty of roaming through the air they forfeited also the divine power—which is characteristic of the clouds and of all divinities—of assuming various forms at will *

It is said that horses too originally had wings Indra sheared them off with his thunderbolt to make the free ranging animals

* *Mātangalīlā* I

docile so that they might draw the chariots both of the celestials and of the king warriors of earth * Furthermore even the towering mountain ranges—whose snow-capped summits intermingle with the clouds and so closely resemble them that sometimes it is very difficult to say whether the form be cloud or mountain—were winged in the beginning indeed they were a variety of cloud Indra deprived them of the power of flight in order to steady with their weight the shaky surface of the land †

As Airāvata belongs to Indra so elephants belong to kings In stately processions they are the king's symbolical mount in warfare they are the watchtower and citadel from which he controls the strategy of battle But their most important function is to attract their celestial relatives the clouds the heavenly elephants Hence Hindu kings keep elephants for the welfare of their subjects and to give a white elephant away would make the ruler very unpopular among his people

But precisely such a deed inspired by compassion for the sufferings of a neighboring kingdom is ascribed to the Buddha in his next to last existence At that time as a Bodhisattva or Buddha in the making he was born as the prince Vishvantara ‡ Practicing the highest virtues of self detachment self sacrifice generosity and compassion he gave away the white elephant of his father's realm to a neighboring country suffering from drought and famine His subjects thereupon felt betrayed and forsaken and forced him into exile This is a very popular tale and occurs among the Stories of the Former Existences of the Buddha (*Jātaka*) § It is frequently depicted in Buddhist paintings and

* *Aśva-śikṣitā* I 8 (Cf Jayadatta Suri *The Aśva vaidyaka* Calcutta 1887 appendix)

† *Rāmāyana* V 1

‡ All (*viśvam*) saving (*tara*) The Pāli form of the name is Vessantara

§ See *The Jātaka or Stories of the Buddha's Former Births* translated from the Pāli by various hands under the editorship of E. B. Cowell Vols. I VI (Cambridge 1895 1907) The above is story #547 the last of the series.

reliefs the earliest representations appearing on the gates of the Great Stūpa of Sāñchi first century B C

In a yearly ritual devoted to rainfall the fertility of crops the fecundity of cattle and man and the general welfare of the kingdom the white elephant so constantly associated with the goddess Lotus plays a significant and conspicuous role Such a festival is described in the *Hastyāyurveda* * The elephant is painted white with sandal paste and then led in solemn procession through the capital Its attendants are men wearing women's dresses and making merry with clownish salacious remarks and witticisms Through this ritualistic female disguise they do honor to the cosmic female principle the maternal procreative feeding energy of nature and by the ritualistic utterance of licentious language stimulate the dormant sexual energy of the living power (The occurrence together of these two devices can be traced over the entire world.) The elephant is finally worshiped by the high officials of the realm both civil and military The text remarks

If they did not pay worship to the elephant the king and the kingdom the army and the elephants would be doomed to perish because a divinity would have been disregarded Contrariwise if due worship is paid to the elephant they will thrive and prosper together with their wives and sons the country the army and the elephants Crops will sprout in due time Indra the rain god will send rain in due time there will be no plague no drought They will live a hundred years (a full lifetime) with many sons and many cattle and will have a sturdy progeny Whoever wishes to have sons will have sons and longings after riches and other goods will also be fulfilled The earth will abound in treasures of precious metals and jewels.

Thus the worship of the white elephant as a divinity not to be disregarded bestows on man all those earthly blessings which the goddess Lotus Śrī Lakṣmī Fortune and Prosperity the

Mother Earth fertile and abundant with water and riches has in store The symbolic character and significance of the animal is clearly announced in the two appellations that are used to designate it when it is being honored as a divinity it is called Shri gaja 'The Elephant of Shri and Megha Cloud The elephant that is to say is a rain cloud walking on the earth By its magic presence it conjures the winged fellow clouds of the atmosphere to approach When the earthly elephant cloud is duly worshiped its celestial relatives feel gratified and are moved to show forth their gratitude by favoring the country with abundant rain

Another name for the Elephant of Shri is Son of Airavata Son in the language of myths and symbols means double alter ego living copy of the father the father's essence in another individualization

7

The Sacred Rivers

EXCEEDINGLY potent among the powers of world abundance are the rivers and particularly the three majestic watercourses of the Ganges Jumna and Saraswati Allahabad (called by the Hindus Prayag) where the light yellow stream of the Ganges meets and mingles with the dark blue of the Jumna has been for milleniums an important resort of pilgrims {The rivers are female divinities food and life bestowing mothers and as such are prominent among the popular divinities represented in the art works of the classic period They stand—like the serpent princes and other nature geni—at the entrances to temples in the humble role of door guardians or appear in niches within the sacred precincts Accompanied by aquatic birds and wild geese standing on tortoises sea monsters or lotuses in attitudes of fervent devotion (*bhakti*) sweet repose or benign protection the images

are sometimes hardly distinguishable from those of the goddess Shri Lakshmi

A splendid specimen of late mediaeval Bengalese art in the twelfth century style of the Sena dynasty represents the goddess Gangā in a posture of graceful solemnity and benign repose (Figure 17) The material is black steatite the principal stone for sculpture in Bengal Gangā is known as the mother who both bestows prosperity (*sukha da*) and secures salvation (*mokṣa da*) she represents joy (in this life) and hope (for the life to come) She washes away the sins of him whose ashes or corpse are committed to her waters and secures for him rebirth among the gods in a realm of celestial bliss As the main life artery of the great province of Bengal the source of health and wealth for the people the Ganges is divine grace flowing in tangible form to the very doorsteps of men She spreads fertility over the rice growing country and pours purity into the heart of the devotee who bathes in his daily morning ritual in her fruitful stream

Shiva himself sings a hymn in her praise in one of the Purānas * She is the source of redemption Heaps of sin accumulated by a sinner during millions of births are destroyed by the mere contact of a wind charged with her vapor As fire consumes fuel so this stream consumes the sins of the wicked Sages mount the staired terrace of the Ganges on it they transcend the high heaven of Brahmā himself free from danger riding celestial chariots they go to Shiva's abode Sinners who expire near the water of the Ganges are released from all their sins they become Shiva's attendants and dwell at his side They become identical with him in shape they never die—not even on the day of the total dissolution of the universe And if the dead body of a person somehow fall into the water of the Ganges that person abides with Vishnu for as many years as there are pores in the skin of his body If a man on an auspicious day begin to bathe in

* *Brahmavivarta Purāna*, Kṛṣṇa janma Khanda 34 13ff

the Ganges he dwells cheerfully in Vishnu's heavenly world, Vaikuntha for the number of years equal to the number of his footsteps

Gangā is a prototype of all the rivers of India. Her magic power of salvation is shared—only to a lesser degree—by all the bodies of water in the land. In the beautiful black image from Bengal she is represented as an embodiment of both celestial and earthly vitality and sweetness. She is a personification of health and abundance, dignity and prowess. A rich diadem frames her forehead, a necklace descends to her breasts, the rich ornaments and chains of her girdle and loincloth designate her wealth bestowing virtue. She stands upon a sea monster (*makara*) which serves her as a vehicle. The gentle ripples of the giant stream, as though its surface were animated by a light breeze, play over her firm and slender body. Much like a Bengal bride or happy young housewife, she is intended to procreate new life and to rule in the house. In the image of this river goddess is embodied the idyllic, earth-bound aspect of prosperous Hindu peasant life—its devout union with the divine forces that pervade the living organism of the universe, its recognition of the gentle play of divinity in the simple wonders of the surrounding world.

Physical contact with the body of the goddess Ganga has the magic effect of transforming automatically the nature of the devotee. As if by an alchemical process of purification and transmutation, the base metal of his earthly nature becomes sublimated; he becomes an embodiment of the divine essence of the highest eternal realm. In the hymn just quoted, that realm is conceived under the image of Shiva's supernal mansion, again as Shiva's divine form. It is to be regarded not as something remote from the world of man, but as the core of every least existence, the source of every moment of life. The Ganges itself is regarded as flowing directly from that realm—and thus the heart is conducted back along its blessed course to the place of the Beginning and the End. The Ganges commonly is said to proceed

from Vishnu's big toe she flows from the giant body of Nārāyaṇa the anthropomorphic personification of the divine life substance of the Milky Ocean

The most extensive work of relief sculpture extant in Indian art—one of the largest most beautiful and dramatic reliefs of all time—is the representation of a great and celebrated myth describing the descent of the Ganges from heaven to earth (Figure 27) A huge wall of rock rising vertically in the fierce sunshine of southern India has been converted into a prodigious masterpiece teeming with hosts of gods titans genii serpent princes human beings and animals all converging towards a great cleft in the middle of the composition The tableau measuring twenty seven meters in length by nine in height and covered with more than a hundred figures stands amidst a number of other astonishing sculptural works on the shore of the Indian ocean at Māmallapuram near Madras These are the remains of a gigantic artistic and religious enterprise undertaken by the Pallava kings of South India in the seventh century A.D. The intention was to transform a striking group of natural cliffs and boulders into a cluster of little temples and great shrines all cut from the living rock.

The Descent of the Ganges is rendered in a realistic style Furthermore on the upper surface of the ledge immediately above the central perpendicular cleft we find today a number of prepared channels there was originally a cistern up there about twenty three feet square with plastered walls rock cut steps lead up from the ground Apparently on certain festival occasions the cistern was filled and the water allowed to flow down the cleft in the form of a cascade simulating the descent of a mountain torrent—Gangā falling from heaven to the Himālayas and streaming, then down to earth

The myth is recounted in the *Ramāyana* * It is a tale extolling

* *Rāmāyaṇa* I 38 44 also *Mahabhārata* Vanaparvan 108 109 again *Bhāgavata* Purāṇa IX 9.

the miraculous power of certain superhuman saints. The first of these is Agastya patron saint of southern India who is supposed to have played an important role in the colonization of that part of the country. He is represented as a great philosopher kind-hearted, and unsurpassed in the science of archery. In Vedic tradition he is reputed to have been born from the seed of the two great gods Mitra and Varuna. When the Vindhya Mountains at one time in an excess of pride, so enlarged themselves that they fairly eclipsed the sun and even blocked its path this mighty ascetic by the magic power of his will humbled them forced them to prostrate themselves before him and thus saved the world.

He is famous especially for the marvels accomplished by his digestive juices. There was for example a certain demon in the shape of a ram who believing himself to be absolutely undigestible had developed a cruel trick disguising himself as a palatable dish of meat. This malicious being would permit himself to be served by his brother to the prospective victim. And when he thus gained entrance into the stomach of his enemy the brother who had served the dish would cry "Come out Brother!" Whereupon the demon would burst forth and the victim explode. However when he tried his stratagem on Agastya he was fooled for the saint—who somehow is related to solar energy and its fierce devouring power in the south of India—digested the tasty meal in less than no time. When the other called "Come out Brother!" nothing was left to escape but a little wind.

Now Agastya one day put the devouring tropical solar heat of his gastric energy to a major test he swallowed the entire ocean. His intentions were good and the deed a brave one but incidentally it had the effect of depriving the earth and all beings of the necessary life-maintaining water. That was what made it necessary for the Ganga the celestial river a kind of Milky Way to descend from the sky. The story goes that there had been a

group of demons annoying certain brahmin hermits by constantly disturbing their sacred ascetic routines. They would be chased into the ocean but by night would emerge as fresh as ever and harass the holy men. The latter in desperation appealed to the celebrated saint Agastya solved the problem at a stroke by simply swallowing the sea. But now the earth was left without its water and all its creatures were brought to the point of perishing. When a person tries to be particularly helpful he sometimes causes more trouble than he removes. So it was at any rate in the case of Agastya with his boundless digestive fire.

It fell to the share of another superhuman saint to put an end to the terrible drought. This hero the pious king Bhagiratha was the scion of a long lineage of kings descending from Manu Vaivasvata * and he was sorely in need of water to appease and gratify the ashes and souls of a host of his deceased forefathers who had perished in another earlier mythical catastrophe. He decided to force his will upon the celestial powers and compel them to release the heavenly Ganges itself to send it down to succor the earth. Committing the administration of his realm to his ministers he proceeded to a celebrated center of pilgrimage sacred to Shiva a place called Gokarna Cow's Ear in the south. Here for a thousand years he devoted himself to fierce penances. With unflinching determination he accumulated superhuman energy through self-inflicted bodily sufferings. Standing with arms uplifted (*ūrdhavabahu*) he practiced the penance of the five fires (*pañcatapas*) †. Eventually Brahmā pleased and attracted by this ascetic fervor manifested himself declared himself satisfied with Bhagiratha's perfect asceticism and promised to grant a wish. Whereupon the kingly saint asked the god to let Gangā descend to the earth.

* The Solar Dynasty reigning in Oudh (Ayodhyā) whose most famous issue was Rāma hero of the *Rāmāyaṇa*.

† The ascetic sits beneath the merciless sun with four great fires blazing around him one in each of the four directions.

Brahma was agreeable but declared that it would be necessary to gain the grace of Shiva. For if the mighty river of heaven with her gigantic weight of water should fall directly onto the ground the tremendous torrent might cleave the earth and shatter it. Someone would have to break the fall by receiving the full weight of the cataract on his head and there was no one but Shiva capable of such a deed. Brahma advised Bhagiratha to continue his austerities until the High God should be touched and moved from his supernal seat.

Shiva is the Divine Yogi, the model and arch ascetic of the gods. He sits in splendid isolation on a solitary summit of the Himālayas, unconcerned with the worries of the world, steeped in pure and perfect meditation, absorbed in the crystal-clear supreme Void of his own divine essence. It would be a hero task to assail him, to induce him to co-operate in this timely matter. Bhagiratha fully understood the nature of his problem, betook himself to the Himalayas and there spent another penitential year, fasting, existing on dry leaves, finally on merely water and air, standing on one foot erect, both arms uplifted, will power concentrated on the god. Shiva responded eventually to the magic of the saint, appeared before him and acquiesced. The head of the mighty deity received the full impact of the torrential fall. The matted hair piled high on the head ensnarled and delayed the cascading current which then in meandering through the labyrinth lost its force. The waters descended gently to the Himālayas and, at last, flowing majestically down to the Indian plains, bestowed on the earth and all its creatures the life giving boon.

What is glorified by this myth is the omnipotence of ascetic will power. Through the endurance of self-inflicted sufferings the yogi accumulates an immense treasure of psychic and physical energy. In him the universal life force becomes concentrated to such a focus of blazing incandescence that it melts the resistance of the cosmic divine powers, as personified in the divinities. This

store of concentrated energy is called *tapas*, bodily heat * *Tapas*, heat brought to this tension is like a high power electric charge threatening to discharge itself. When it flashes it cuts through and melts every resistance.

The production of such heat energy, the storing of it and the using of it for magical purposes is the aim of the most ancient form of yoga practice †. In the myths of the Vedas such energy is employed by the gods themselves to many ends. It is employed especially for the purposes of creation. The god-creator heats himself and thereby produces the universe by internal incandescence, by giving forth an emanation in the form of perspiration or by hatching the cosmic egg.

Utter impassivity under self-inflicted mortification elevates the human being above the exigencies and limitations of human nature. It equates him with the superior energy of the cosmic powers. It displays him endowed with that supreme indifference to weal and woe which is inherent in the forces of nature and which is mythologically personified in the impassive semblances of the gods. This semi-divine, self-detached, powerful attitude compels the divine cosmic powers to fulfill superhuman desires, such desires as invalidate the normal course of the order of nature.

* The word *tapas* is remotely related to the English *tepid*.

[*Tapas* is fervor, ardor, glowing, never penance in the sense of expiation; the sun is "he who glows (*tapati*) yonder." *Tapas* does not necessarily involve physical austerities but may refer to mental or vocational activities. It is clear from *Jaiminiya Upaniṣad Brahmana* III 32.4 that the heat developed is that of the Inner Self (*antarātman*), a burning fire. Like Philo's immanent *πῶς, ἐνθέρμενον καὶ παρρησιμώμενον πνεῦμα* (*Fug* 133) the heat is that of our inward Sun. The final effect, analogous to the refinement of gold in a furnace, may be to consume the body as in the case of the first *Sati* (Shiva's wife) of whose spontaneous incineration the practice of *suttee* is a mimesis, and in that of the ascension of *Dabba* whose body was consumed as he rose. *Udana* 93—AKC.]

† The art of producing and storing heat (cf *tapas tibet tumo*) as practiced today by Tibetan Buddhist yogis is described by Alexandra David Neel, *Mystiques et magiciens du Tibet* (Plon Paris 1929).

[The production of physical heat has also been experienced by some European mystics but it seems to have been only in the Orient that the effect has been controlled.—AKC.]

In the giant Pallava relief the Descent of the Ganges is represented according to a convention which art historians currently call continuous narrative. Not only the decisive moment of the story is represented—the dramatic climax or the conclusion of a series of events—but several different moments of time—consecutive phases of the sequence—are depicted in one setting side by side. The climactic episode sets the stage and dominates the picture but within its field side exhibits are inserted. These review the most important stages of the action that led up to the dramatic central moment. It is on the latter that attention is first and finally brought to focus.

The centralizing episode of the Ganges relief is the descent of the celestial stream. This is depicted in the central cleft of the great rock wall. From the cistern above (which we now have to imagine) water rushes down. A giant serpent king covered by the torrent is moving upward, his powerful serpent body undulating with slow movements, shielded by his halo of snake heads and hoods, he greets the water rejoicing with rapt devotion (Figure 27). He is followed by a snake queen in a similar attitude of bhakti—devout rapture and pious bliss. Beneath her again is a giant animal-shaped serpent genius lifting its body. Meanwhile from all sides flock together gods, celestial beings, demons and geni men and animals to observe the miracle that is to rescue life on earth.

But to the left of the cleft, on the lower level, we have a scene that precedes in time the final event. Here we see a sanctuary with a saint squatting before it (Figure 28). The saint is Bhagiratha in yoga posture, lean from fasting, absorbed in concentration seeking to gain the favor of Brahmā. It is a most impressive representation of ascetic fervor, executed in a bold and graceful style at once strong and subtle, sparing in detail, convincing and effective. Bhagiratha is squatting before the sanctuary of Gokarna which is here shown as a little temple in typical Pallava style. Above a horizontal structure with blind-ornamented windows

towers a dome shaped roof Out of the horseshoe shaped window frames faces are peering These are the angel faces (*gandharva-mukha*) of the inhabitants of the heavenly palaces of the gods The word for temple *devakula*, *de ul*, means the house of a god a temple is an earthly copy or symbol of a god's celestial abode

Bhagiratha is bent inward He is conjuring the apparition of the divinity Two other ascetics are squatting in yoga posture on the other side of the temple door (Their heads have been destroyed) They are the pupils or attendants of Bhagiratha following him in his ascetic training The decisive moment of the exercises has been reached Attracted and bound by the saint's unflinching concentration the divinity has just made his appearance from the dark interior of the shrine

This important scene of the conjuring up of Brahmā at Gokarna in the south of India is placed near the lower margin of the relief. Near the top and to the left of the central cleft is represented the conjuring of Shiva on the Himālaya height (This is visible in Figure 27) The bearded saint is again Bhagiratha Body emaciated by fasting he stands in one of the typical postures of tapas yoga poised on a single leg in pillar like rigidity both arms uplifted (*ūrdhva-bahu*) the fingers firmly interlocked And again he has just attained the goal of his fervent endeavor Shiva stands manifest before him four armed of giant stature left lower hand extended in a boon bestowing gesture (*varadā mudra*) and accompanied by the dwarfish potbellied spirits of his attendant host (*gana*) The god's head is surmounted by an enormous tiara of matted hair The emblems in his hands are not clearly discernible the huge staff like weapon may be either his trident (*trisūla*) or his spear

To the right of the saint are two large aquatic birds wild geese winging to the watercourse Below are a god and goddess floating through space and greeting joyfully the miracle before their eyes A horned deer too is hurrying toward the water

The remaining portion of the left half of the relief is filled from top to bottom with joyous swarms of beings and animals of all kinds. Lions and deer press through the forest. Titans and demons of athletic stature strut along. On an upper level of the Himalaya mountain range a lion and lioness recumbent watch the miracle. Celestial couples walk nimbly through the air to greet the downpour of the water. Monkeys hustle through the wilderness.

In a bold and superbly animated style at once broad and delicate in its effects the various forms of life—divine titanic human animal—are perfectly differentiated and characterized. Overlooking minute traits and details this work of art aims to convey the attitudes the typical motions or postures of repose of the beings concerned. It insists on the basic kinship of all creatures. All issue from the one life reservoir and are sustained on their various planes whether heavenly or earthbound by the one life energy. Here is an art inspired by the monistic view of life that appears everywhere in Hindu philosophy and myth. Everything is alive. The entire universe is alive only the degrees of life vary. Everything proceeds from the divine life substance and energy as a temporary transmutation. All is a part of the universal display of God's Māya.

A group of human beings are depicted on the lowermost level of the left side close to the descending torrent of the celestial river. They are a company of young brahmins who have come to the riverbank. The middle one carries on his shoulder a pitcher full of water. Another having just bathed in the sacred stream that washes away all stains of sin is wringing out and drying the long tresses of his hair.

On the opposite bank is a family of elephants a giant bull accompanied by the smaller female and a cluster of elephant babes taking shelter between the legs of their parents. Above the forehead of the great elephant on a crag perch a pair of monkeys impassive and concentrated, studying the flow of the water. Above these are to be seen a couple of fabulous beings half human half

bird with bird legs and wings called *kinnaras* or *kimpurushas* meaning what kind (*kim*) of human being (*nara purusha*) The kinnaras are heavenly musicians Such creatures are supposed to inhabit a semi-celestial region high in the Himālayas where earthly saints who have attained perfection (*siddha*) consort with superhuman beings Still higher approaching in swift flight are more kinnaras with their female companions and hurrying groups of gods

In this wonderful relief as in the Indra relief of Bhajā executed some centuries earlier * the rock transforms itself into a telling procession of animated figures drifting by fleetingly passing like a flock of luminous clouds The anonymous undifferentiated substance manifests every kind of being The figures produced and animated by the divine essence the mirage personages of the cosmic dream of the god are radiant with a blind delight in life the enchantment or the spell of *Mayā* The heavenly couples of gods and goddesses are borne along lightly They do not share the bulk and weight of earthly creatures They are made of subtle mind stuff (*sūkṣma*) such stuff as composes the figures of our dreams and phantasies or the divine apparitions that come before the concentrated inner vision of the yogi and devotee They are angelic figures full of sensual spirituality of a subtle unearthly voluptuousness Shining forth from them is their delight in the glorious impalpability of their bodies Their corporeal incorporeality is a sublime form of *Maya* The melodious musical character of bodily charm is rendered through a delicate articulation and joyous vitality of their limbs and contours Distinctive bodily features are as far as possible ignored the male and female figures resemble each other as closely as sex difference permits they are like twin brothers and sisters conceived in the one spirit of subtle charm and unearthly bliss

On the highest level near the upper rim are represented gods

* Cf pp 53-4 *supra* and Figure 1

and more gods approaching the miracle greeting and worshipping it with uplifted hands the sun god recognizable by his solar disk another with a mighty diadem accompanied by his queen consort his embodied energy or specific virtue (*śakti*) No particularizing details or attributes appear which would allow of definite labeling This is a style that disdains to load the picture with distracting minor traits What it renders is the dominant note of wonder and delight that fully suffuses all the beings sharing in the life renovating experience

The keynote of fervent devotion and pious rapture is established by the giant mossy serpent king in the central cleft From him goes out an atmosphere of religious enthusiasm that suffuses the whole picture and animates its multitude of figures The idealistic style—suppressing all minor particulars—achieves a sublime simplicity and conveys a mood of dignity gravity and austerity of devotion a restful serenity abounding in latent power The nāga king and his queen consort their hands clasped in the gesture of adoration lead in the expression of this feeling voiced by the entire monument—the feeling that brought it into being and which should fill the spectator pilgrims gathered before it wonder at the flow of God's abundance into the world of his delight

CHAPTER FOUR

THE COSMIC DELIGHT OF SHIVA

I

The Fundamental Form' and the Playful Manifestations

THE noun *brahman* is neuter * The Absolute is beyond the differentiating qualifications of sex beyond all limiting individualizing characteristics whatsoever It is the all containing transcendent source of every possible virtue and form Out of Brahman the Absolute proceed the energies of Nature to produce our world of individuated forms the swarming world of our empirical experience which is characterized by limitations polarities antagonisms and co-operation

In compliance with the propensities of man's imagination and

* Brahman (neuter) and Brahmā (masculine) are not to be confused with each other The former refers to the transcendent and immanent Absolute the latter is an anthropomorphic personification of the Creator Demiurge Brahman is properly a metaphysical term Brahma mythological.

[It must be understood that in Sanskrit grammatical gender is not always a sign of physical sex. Gender infers function sex infers form so that an individual may be masculine from one point of view and feminine from another For example Prajapati (the Progenitor m) can be referred to as "pregnant" Mitra "inseminates Varuna Brahman (n) can be regarded as the womb of life and as in Christianity this man and this woman are equally feminine to God Absolutely Brahman although grammatically n is the principle of all such differentiation just as in Genesis the image of God is reflected in a creation "male and female. In general masculine gender implies activity and procession female gender passivity and n the neuter a sati or absolute

and nature are respectively m and f, logically distinct but one in God

emotion the Absolute for purposes of worship is commonly personified. It is represented to the mind as a supreme anthropomorphic divinity. The Lord—the all pervading ruler of the life processes of the world. This Lord is he who brings to pass the Māyā miracle of evolution, maintenance and dissolution.

We have already seen Vishnu in this role—we have now to study the symbolism of Shiva. Among the divinities of the Hindu pantheon, only those not too closely associated with special functions, activities or departments of nature can serve as embodiments of the personified Absolute. Agni, the Fire God, specifically an aspect of the element Fire* is much too particularized to represent the Source of all five of the elements. Likewise Vāyu, the Wind God, is specialized as the representative of the element Air in motion, hence is incapable of representing the Universal. Indra is the lord primarily of clouds, thunderstorm and rain. Even the figure of Brahma is unsatisfactory in spite of the fact that he is a member of the highest Hindu triad of Brahmā the Creator, Vishnu the Preserver, Shiva the Destroyer. For in Hindu mythology Brahma personifies exclusively the positive aspect of the life process of the universe and is never represented as destroying what he has produced. He symbolizes in a one-sided way merely the creative phase, pure spirituality. In his myths he does not exhibit through a multitude of mutually antagonistic attitudes and activities such an ambivalent, self-contradictory, enigmatic character as would render him fit to represent in personalized form the paradoxical, all-comprehending nature of the Absolute. Vishnu and Shiva, on the other hand, as well as the Goddess Mother of the World, are strongly visualized as both terrible and benign, creative and destructive, hideous and comely. All three are thus eminently qualified to represent the Ultimate Plenum.

Shiva and Vishnu appear in modern Hinduism as gods of equal

* The noun *agni* is related etymologically to igneous, ignite, ignition.

stature respectively the destroying and maintaining masks or attitudes of the Supreme * Vishnu in his myths becomes Shiva assumes the appearance of Shiva when he brings to pass the periodic dissolution of all things Brahma on the other hand is described as merely an agent of the Maintainer's creative function the first born Being seated on the lotus that stems from Vishnu's navel—an anthropomorphic manifestation of Vishnu's demiurgic energy and not by any means a co equal of the Great God †

When Shiva rather than Vishnu holds the center of the stage the role of the personalized Brahman is colored with death and destruction For whereas Vishnu evokes a sense of the fairer qualities of life—and thus best typifies the character of the creator maintainer—Shiva's stern asceticism casts a blight over the fields of rebirth His presence negates and transcends the kaleidoscope of sufferings and joys Nevertheless he bestows wisdom and peace and is not only terrible but profoundly benign Just as Vishnu is a destroyer so is Shiva a creator and maintainer his

* [These masks are actually combined in the concept and iconography of Hari Hara i.e. *mixta persona* of Vishnu Shiva—AKC]

† This situation does not pertain in the materials of the Vedic period (ca. 1500-1000 B.C.) where the god Brahma is unknown and Vishnu and Shiva play only relatively insignificant roles Shiva was known at that period under the name Rudra The Howler Perhaps Vishnu and Shiva Rudra were important figures from indigenous pre Aryan non Vedic pantheons who were gradually winning recognition in the exclusive tradition of the recently installed conquerors

[In the Vedic period nevertheless Agni Brihaspati is the *Brahmā* i.e. High Priest of the gods and so virtually the god Brahma—AKC]

The mythology of *Brahmā* seems to have developed during the period of the Brahmanas (ca. 1000-700 B.C.) and to have been a product of orthodox Aryan thinking Brahma served for a time as a personification of the supreme Brahman but even during his greatest period the two rivals Vishnu and Shiva were rapidly gaining ascendance

With the triumph of popular Hinduism (as documented in the art works of the classic, medieval and modern periods as well as in the Purāṇic and Tantric texts the great Epics and certain passages of the Upanishads) *Brahmā* is definitely subordinate to Vishnu and Shiva The modern Hindu is a devotee of either Vishnu or Shiva or of the Goddess in serious worship Brahma now plays no role

nature at once transcends and includes all the polarities of the living world

The plenitude of Shiva's mutually antagonistic functions and aspects is made evident by the fact that his worshipers invoke him by a hundred names. He is described also under twenty-five playful manifestations (*līlamūrti*) or according to another tradition sixteen. Occasionally we find the multitude of expressive aspects reduced to five: (1) The Beneficent Manifestation (*anugrahamūrti*) (2) The Destructive Manifestation (*saṃharamūrti*) (3) The Vagrant Mendicant (*bhikṣatanamūrti*) (4) The Lord of Dancers (*nṛttamurti*) (5) The Great Lord (*maheśa murti*). Among the titles included in the longer lists are The God with the Moon in his Hair (*śaṇḍrasekhara*) The Supporter of the Ganges (*gangadhara*) The Slayer of the Elephant Demon (*gajasamhāra*) Consort of the Goddess Uma and Father of Skanda the War God (*somaskanda*) The Lord Who is Half Woman (*ardhanariśvara*) Lord of the Peak (*śikhareśvara*) Lord of Physicians (*vaidyanatha*) The Destroyer of Time (*kalasamhara*) Lord of Cattle (*paśupati*) The Beneficent (*sankara*) The Propitious (*śiva*) The Howler (*rudra*)

But the basic and most common object of worship in Shiva shrines is the phallus or lingam. This form of the god can be traced back to the worship of primitive stone symbols as early as the neolithic period. Already at Mohenjo-Daro * the lingam occurs side by side with other important symbols similar to those employed in later Hindu iconography (Figure 25). The lingam denotes the male creative energy of Shiva and in contradistinction to all other representations of the god is called the fixed or immovable (*dhruva*) the fundamental form (*mūlaviṅgha*). Compared with it the other representations are regarded as secondary.

The anthropomorphic images are known as movable (*cala*)

* Cf pp 95-6 *supra*

festival or ceremonial figures (*utsavamūrti*) images for festival enjoyment (*bhogamūrti*) They are to be carried in processions on occasions of celebration or placed in the halls and galleries of the temple for the edification of the worshiper Standing in files along the corridors that surround or lead up to the main shrine they display the various aspects or manifestations of the god and compose an instructive picture gallery for the pilgrim devotee

The great subterranean rock cut cave-temple of Elephanta near Bombay one of the most impressive and beautiful monuments of Hindu religious art is adorned with many anthropomorphic representations of Shiva as well as with scenes from his rich mythology The central sanctuary of this extensive temple is a simple monumental square shrine with four entrances on the four sides each guarded by a pair of divine door keepers (Figure 29) Within is the austere symbol of the lingam emanating to the four quarters its all productive energy This lingam as the main stone image, forms the center of the innermost cella the holy of holies or womb house (*garbha grīha*) In the innermost recess of the organism of the temple it serenely stands constituting the life center of the subterranean cave

As the symbol of male creative energy the lingam is frequently combined with the primary symbol of female creative energy the yoni the latter forming the base of the image with the former rising from its center This serves as a representation of the creative union that procreates and sustains the life of the universe Lingam and yoni Shiva and his goddess symbolize the antagonistic yet co operating forces of the sexes Their Sacred Marriage (Greek *hieros gamos*) is multifariously figured in the various traditions of world mythology They are the archetypal parents Father and Mother of the World themselves the first born of the pairs of opposites first bifurcation of the primal cosmogonic reality now reunited in productive harmony Under the form of Father Heaven and Mother Earth they were known to the

Greeks as Zeus and Hera Uranos and Gaia to the Chinese as T'ien and T'i Yang and Yin

An instructive story is told concerning the origin of the lingam * It is recounted in explanation of a certain curious phallic image known to the later South Indian medieval tradition (Figure 30) Shiva in this myth is represented as winning a momentous victory over the other two supreme divinities of the Hindu triad Brahmā and Vishnu and this victory if we may judge from the literary remains corresponds to an actual historical development For in the earlier and classic Purāṇas † Shiva is no more than a function or mask assumed by Vishnu whenever the moment approaches for the reabsorption of the universe Only in a later stratification of Purāṇic myth ‡ do we find Shiva coming to the fore to enact independently and alone all three of the great world roles of creation preservation and destruction

The myth of The Origin of the Lingam (*lingobhava*) § opens with the familiar primeval situation no universe only water and the starless night of the lifeless interval between dissolution and creation In the infinite ocean all the seeds all the potentialities of subsequent evolution rest in a dormant state of undifferentiation Vishnu the anthropomorphic embodiment of this fluid of life is floating—as we have seen him before—in and upon the substance of his own essence In the form of a luminous giant

* [The fiery lingam is a form of the Axis Mundi and can be equated with the shaft of light or lightning (*vajra keraunós*) that penetrates and fertilises the yoni the a tar the Earth the mother of the Fire—for light is the progenerative power in the older Christian nativities it is represented by the Ray that extends from the Sun above to the interior of the cave in which the Earth goddess bears her Son

For another important Puranic version of the origin of the Shiva lingam and the cult see F. D. K. Bosch and other sources cited in my *Yakṣas* II Washington 1938 pp. 44–45—AKC]

† *Viṣṇu Purāṇa Matsya Purāṇa Brahmā Purāṇa* and others

‡ *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa Kūrma Purāṇa*

§ *Annales du Musée Guimet Bibliothèque d'études* tome 27 G. Jouveau Dubreuil *Archéologie du Sud de l'Inde* (Geuthner Paris 1941) tome II Iconographie pp.

24–5

he is recumbent on the liquid element radiant with the steady glow of his blessed energy

But now a new and astonishing event Vishnu perceives all of a sudden another luminous apparition and it is approaching him with the swiftness of light shining with the brilliance of a galaxy of suns It is Brahma the fashioner of the universe the four headed one full of yogic wisdom Smiling this new arrival inquires of the recumbent giant Who are you? How did you originate? What are you doing here? I am the first progenitor of all beings I am He Who Originated from Himself!

Vishnu begged to differ On the contrary he protested it is I who am the creator and destroyer of the universe I have created and destroyed it time and again

The two mighty presences proceeded to contest each other's claims and to quarrel And while they were arguing in the time less void presently they perceived rising out of the ocean a towering lingam crowned with flame Rapidly it grew into infinite space The two divinities ceasing their discussion regarded it with amazement They could measure neither its height nor its depth

Brahmā said You plunge I shall fly upward Let us try to discover its two ends

The two gods assumed their well known animal forms Brahma the gander Vishnu the boar The bird winged into the heavens the boar dove into the deep In opposite directions on and on they raced but could attain to neither limit for while the boar descended and Brahmā climbed the lingam grew and grew

Presently the side of the prodigious phallus burst open and in the niche like aperture the lord of the lingam stood revealed Shiva the force supreme of the universe While Brahmā and Vishnu bowed before him in adoration he solemnly proclaimed himself to be the origin of them both Indeed he announced himself as a Super Shiva the triad of Brahma Vishnu and Shiva Creator Maintainer and Destroyer he at once contained and

bodied forth Though emanating from the lingam they nevertheless abode permanently within it They were parts of it constituents Brahma the right side Vishnu the left but the center was Shiva Hara The Reabsorber He Who Takes Back or Takes Away

Thus Shiva appears augmented in the lingam heightened enhanced as the all-comprising basic element The role of the destroyer now is only one of his three principal manifestations Side by side with Brahma the Creator and Vishnu the Maintainer Shiva the Destroyer co exists in Shiva the Supreme

2

The Phenomenon of Expanding Form

BUT let us now consider for a moment the monument in which this mythological idea has been represented (Figure 30) Some years ago I paid a visit to the Musée Guimet in Paris to see this work of art which the museum had then just acquired I was already familiar with its myth And as I stood before it suddenly there dawned on me an awareness of something which I immediately recognized as characteristic of other Hindu monuments and symbols—a particular phenomenon of style—an aesthetic effect which I have encountered nowhere except in certain of the most remarkable and significant Hindu creations I should like to call it the phenomenon of the growing or expanding form

It is now quite clear to me that this particular monument was not intended to be regarded deciphered or understood as something static of abiding concrete dimensions Rather it is to be read in accordance with the suggestion of the tale as something growing The column is to be seen extending in length while the Brahmā-gander flies upward and the Vishnu boar plunges

down. This piece of sculpture might be said not merely to commemorate or signify a mythical event but actually to exhibit the process of its taking place. While Brahma and Vishnu speed in opposite directions, the substance of the stone correspondingly expands, outmeasuring their movement. The solid rock is apparently animated by an energy of growth. The niche like split in its side seems actually to be widening, unfolding to disclose the anthropomorphic apparition within. The solid static mass of the stone, by a subtle artifice of the craftsman, has been converted into a dynamomorphic multiple event. In this respect this piece of sculpture is more like a motion picture than a painting.

The notion that there is nothing static, nothing abiding, but only the flow of a relentless process, with everything originating, growing, decaying, vanishing—this wholly dynamic view of life, of the individual and of the universe, is one of the fundamental conceptions (as we have already seen) of later Hinduism. We discovered it in the tale of the Ant Parade. It is of the essence of the conception of *Māyā*. We shall study it again in the cosmic Dance of Shiva, where all the features and creatures of the living world are interpreted as momentary flashes from the limbs of the Lord of the Dance. In the phenomenon of the growing or expanding form, an effect of this typically Hindu total dynamism, is imparted to a solid monument, the elusive element of time is woven with its imperceptible flow into the pattern and substance of a block of stone.

Once having become aware of the effect, we can rediscover it again and again, for the Hindu craftsmen have freely employed their subtle artifice. Consider, for example, the celebrated relief from Badāmi shown in Figure 31. This is a specimen of early Chalukya art, from the sixth century A.D., representing Vishnu in the form of his fifth avatār, as the pigmy who suddenly waxed into the cosmic giant. According to the story, a mighty demon or titan had driven all the lesser divinities from their seats, and

in order to wrest the world from the terrible grasp the essence of all being Vishnu maintainer of the universe descended—as he had so often descended before and would descend so often again—out of his transcendental quietude into the troubled sphere of cosmic event. Born of the good woman Aditi mother of Indra and Indra's brother divinities he appeared in the form of a brahmin pigmy no bigger than a stunted child. And this unimpressive rather amusing little figure bearing a parasol such as brahmins are wont to carry comically craved audience with the demon tyrant and asked of him a boon. What he wished was only as much space as he might cover with three of his puny strides. But when the titan entertained freely granted the trifling favor to the god mightily waxing swelling in every limb with his first stride stepped beyond the sun and moon with his second reached the limits of the universe and with his third returned to set his foot on the head of the conquered foe.

In the Bādāmi relief both the pigmy form and that of the giant infinitely expanding are represented side by side signifying respectively the beginning and the process of the miracle. The victor is depicted as about to step on the head of the foe either to crush him or (if he but recognize and pay worship to the Presence) to bless him with the touch of Vishnu's foot. The body of the dilating god crowds with its tiara the upper frame of the composition as if to burst the bounds of space. The dynamic character of the whole universe with all its creatures as conceived by Hindu philosophy is rendered in this impressive central figure. The work as a whole is to be deciphered and comprehended not as a static symbol but as an event it is a rendition of something actually coming to pass. The quality of time permeates the inert matter of the stone. Flow and growth transform the mineral substance into an organism interminably expanding.

There is a colossal Shiva image from Parel near Bombay in which this peculiar sculptural effect is realized in a particularly striking way (Figure 32). The great block of white granite nearly

thirteen and a half feet high dating from about A.D. 600 was accidentally unearthed during the course of the construction of a road. The details are unfinished. Below in the center is the giant figure of the god firmly standing on both feet (*samapada sthanaka*). His right hand uplifted and carrying a rosary is held in the gesture of teaching (*vyakhyana mudra*). The object in the lowered left hand was left unfinished together with many other minor details of the image and is not clear enough for us to identify. The figure is clad from the waist to the ankles in a garment of fine clinging material carefully folded and tucked in at the top. The chest and shoulders are bare. The figure is adorned with bracelets and a necklace. The headdress consists of the traditional piled up matted hair of the great yogi of the gods.

Emerging upward out of this divinity is a second, its double holding in the left hand an attribute of Brahma—the waterpot of the mendicant ascetic (*kamandalu*)—and making with the right the gesture of meditation (*dhyana mudra*). Then out of this second emerges a third, extending ten arms in a crowning semicircle and holding emblematic implements: a sword, a rosary and some indistinct object, a noose, a shield, a circular object with a handle and a waterpot—symbols on the one hand of the cosmic hero, the conqueror of demon powers, and on the other of the archetypal ascetic, the representative of spirituality. All are appropriate to the many-sided Shiva.

But these three central figures, forming a lingam like pillar, are augmented by others who break from them to right and to left. With a violent yet stately impetus these burst like branches in both directions. They probably represent the hosts or *ganas* of the god, his followers and attendants, who in countenance, figure, attire and attributes resemble the divinity himself. Some carry musical instruments, a tambour, a flute. On the lowermost level of the monument five such figures are crowded, roughly sketched, only one quite finished. These correspond to the five hosts of

Shiva's followers each host being represented by a single individual. Then, on either side of the two upper figures of the central column, as they emerge and grow from each other, the motif of the emanating lateral forms is powerfully restated. Here the multiples of the central god repeat with both hands the gestures (*mudra*) of the presence of the center and display identical symbols. With their legs in attitudes of flight, they break forth from the axial Shiva pillar, soaring out from their point of origin. Their faces remain turned back to it, as if to confirm their intrinsic identity with the center.

In this bold and monumental work, accessories reduced to a minimum are of an extremely simple style: smooth rings, wristlets, and armlets. Whereas in many Hindu images (born from and meant for inner visualization) the descriptive details and ornamental features so insist upon themselves that they smother the piece in static pedantry, in the present case they are strenuously subdued in favor of a vigorous, effulgent, almost sweeping *élan*. This relief is conceived and should be read by the eye as a never-ending process. The giant granite slab seems to be expanding both vertically and sidewise, with the life force of the athletic organisms that throb and heave across its surface.

The physical power of the seven principal figures is gathered in their splendid chests. These are fine examples of the typical chest of the lion-like, broad-shouldered, slim-waisted Hindu hero, the Indian Superman (*mahāpuruṣa*), also the broad chest of the perfect yogi, trained by breathing exercises and capable of storing in infinite quantity the life-element of *prāṇa*, the Breath.

The piece is a Shiva Trimurti, * a rendition of the exfoliation of Shiva into three appearances or aspects (*tri mūrti*). The Shivaite Puranas declare that this god, the personification of the

* [Or rather Mahēśa mūrti, not strictly a Trimūrti (Ekapada murti) although a Trinity: see T. A. G. Rao, *Elements of Hindu Iconography*, II, pp. 382-385. This means that none of the faces are really representations of Vishnu or Brahmā as such, but of aspects of Shiva himself.—AKC.]

Absolute becomes manifest first under the aspect of *sattva*, the first of the three *gunas* or qualities of cosmic matter—the quality of serenity and calm. In this phase of manifestation Shiva is Vishnu. In and by itself the divine essence then is resting, undisturbed by any creative impulse; all the qualities and energies are counterbalancing each other in a state of harmony without motion. But this static, dormant attitude, this self-contained all-containing sleep of the Absolute, then becomes converted into movement: the lotus sprouts from the water. Brahma springs into existence; the universe begins to be evolved. Shiva as Vishnu puts forth as an emanation Brahma, the creator—the central figure in the axial column of the monument. This is the god under the aspect of *rajas*, second of the three *gunas* or qualities—that of activity, fiery energy and emotion. Here the Highest Being unfolds the phenomenal world out of his own substance. Finally a third aspect develops: that of Kāla Rudra, all-devouring Time, engulfing everything produced. This is Shiva in his strictly destructive aspect, bringing about the periodical dissolution of the universe. Kāla Rudra is a personification of the divine substance under the aspect of *tamas*—the quality or principle of darkness, obstruction, anger, dullness, sorrow.

Shiva is called the Great Lord (*maheśvara*) when he is regarded as a personification of the fulness of the Absolute. In this relief it is he who is depicted. The trinity of the central column is one and the same essence in three attitudes; the secondary figures are emanations of this essence into the five elements and the forms of the world.* All the figures of this monument show therefore the same countenance and features; they look alike because they are finally one and the same. Hindu philosophy and enlightened Hindu orthodoxy are fundamentally monistic, monotheistic, in spite of the hosts of gods and super-

* According to the Sāṃkhya philosophy, cosmic matter (*pralīti*) becomes manifest in the three *gunas* (*sattva*, *rajas*, *tamas*) and these in turn produce the five elements from the intermixtures of which are generated all phenomenal forms.

human beings with which the mythology teems. The multitudes of apparitions are only specializations, specific virtues, attitudes, components, facets. Regarded from the viewpoint of the Divine itself (a position attained in the enlightenment of yoga) the apparently contradictory aspects of existence—creation, duration, dissolution—are one and the same as to origin and meaning and end. They are the changing phenomenal self-expressions of the one divine substance or energy of life, which though revealed in a threefold way, is finally beyond and unaffected by all the changes that it seems to inflict upon itself. The understanding of this unity is the goal of Hindu wisdom. The power not to be confused by the fluent play of Maya energy, but to rejoice at the sight of even the most harrowing of its manifestations, constitutes the victory and solace of this view. Hindu wisdom, Hindu religion, accepts the doom and forms of death as the dark tones of a cosmic symphony, this tremendous music being the utterance, paradoxically, of the supreme quietude and silence of the Absolute. Every moment of experience is suffused with a deep Dionysian joy, deeper far than the pains and disasters that break the surfaces of our lives and worlds. In the Hindu spirit, as in this wonderful granite masterpiece from Parel, there is an ultimate, marvelous balance between the dynamism of manifestation—process—constant evolution, and the serene, static repose of eternal being. This monument is meant to teach the total union and coincidence of all kinds of opposites in the one, transcendent source. From it they pour and into it they again subside.*

* [The representation, in other words, is of the first essence, Sadashiva, whose intrinsic nature is that of the unity of the manifested and unmanifested (*vyaktāvyakta*), i.e. of the two natures of the single essence prior to the exercise of Lordship (as *Īshvara*, *kurits*) and from which nature (as from the *brahma* womb) all things are derived as from a mother (see the *Mahartha manjari* of Mahesvarananda, text p. 44). In this Supreme Identity, all the contraries inhere without opposition, for example *sat* and *asat*, *to* and *not to*, and this in (*moksa*) is accordingly from the pairs of opposites, for example from the knowledge of good and evil that man acquired by the Fall.—AKC.]

Shiva Shakti

There are many ways of representing the differentiation of the Absolute into antagonistic yet co operative pairs of opposites. Among the oldest and most usual of these is that based on the duality of the sexes. Father Heaven and Mother Earth, Uranos and Gaia, Zeus and Hera, the Chinese Yang and Yin. This is a convention that has been developed with particular emphasis in the Hindu and later Buddhist traditions where though the outward symbolization in images is strikingly erotic, the connotations of all the forms are almost exclusively allegorical. The most elaborate and illuminating readings of this vivid pictorial scripture are those of the so-called Tantras—religious writings representing the Shivaite schools of the latest great period of Hinduism. In the primal couple engendering the spheres of being we are to behold personified the divine essence in its productive aspect polarized for fruitful self reflection *

A splendid example of the God and Goddess in erotic play appears in a Bengalese relief representing Shiva with his consort (Figure 34). She sits on his left thigh with her right arm around his shoulder while his left arm gently holds her by the waist. The two countenances, rigid and mask like, regard each other with intense emotion. Gazing with a deep and everlasting rapture, they are imbued with the secret knowledge that, though seemingly two, they are fundamentally one. For the sake of the universe and its creatures, the Absolute has apparently unfolded into this duality and out of them derive all the life polarities, antagonisms, distinctions of powers and elements that charac-

*[Cf. Heinrich Zimmer's *Some Aspects of Time in Indian Art*, *Journ. Indian Society of Oriental Art* I, 1933, esp. p. 48, and my own *Tantric Doctrine of Divine Unity* in *Annals Bhandarkar Research Institute* 19, 1938—AKC.]

terize the phenomenal world. Anulets, wristlets, armlets, rich necklaces, and royal diadems bedeck the magnificent pair. They are seated on the lotus throne which symbolizes divine creative energy. A minor lotus cushion appears under Shiva's bent left foot, two more such cushions appearing under the two feet of the divine couple that hang toward the ground. Below are reposing their respective animal vehicles (*vahana*) the lion, counterpart of the Goddess, and Nandi, Shiva's bull.

Shiva has four arms. With one he holds his consort, with two others he exhibits the trident (his weapon as a hero) and the rosary (his emblem as an ascetic) which together symbolize the combination in him of the active principle and the contemplative, the extravert and the introvert. His remaining right hand, before his chest, holds a stalk-like symbol twined with the tendril of a lotus plant and crowned with lotus petals. This evidently is the lingam, emblematic of the divinity's productive essence. Silently he exhibits it to the goddess, while she in her left hand elevates its complement, a convex, swelled-out symbol marked by a furrow.

On the lowermost level, to the right, appears on a diminutive scale the elephant-headed Ganesha, Lord (*īśa*) of the Hosts (*gana*), their son. * the trumpet of this god, the conch, rests near by on a tripod throne. Skanda, Kārttikeya, the other son of the divine couple, is depicted opposite, at the left, rattling a drum with the fingers of his left hand and brandishing behind his head a sword. Just above these two are the portraits of the donor and his family, offering flowers with folded hands. The father

*[Ganesha corresponding to Agni, Brihaspati, Lord of Hosts (i.e. of the Maruts, the Breaths, the Powers of the soul) in the Rig Veda, and Skanda represent respectively the Sacerdotium (*brahma*) and Regnum (*kṣatra*), the hosts being those of the Commons (*viśa*). Ganesha's elephant's head corresponds to the elephantine-glory (*hastī varcas*) and force attributed to the Sun and to Brihaspati in the Atharva Veda. Thus Ganesha is not, as often stated, a concept of popular origin, but of hieratic origin. Cf. also Alice Getty, *Ganesa*, Oxford, 1926.—AKC.]

on Shiva's side of the composition is accompanied by his son and the mother beside the Goddess by her two daughters. Thus the human couple are shown to participate in the mystical union of the divine—they too are of one flesh.

A pair of celestial attendants stand at either side of the lotus throne—at the level of the chests of the divine couple—holding their fly-whisks downward turned. Such chowry-bearers* generally flank the presences of kingly persons sitting in state but as a rule the whisks are held uplifted. In the present case the attendants are so distracted by pious rapture that they are forgetting their appointed office. Indeed the emotion with which the god and his spouse are gazing at each other affects all of the figures both human and divine privileged to behold the spectacle. Not only the donors and chowry-bearers but the hovering swarm of Shiva's hosts the heavenly musicians are filled with exalted bliss. The face at the top of the frame surmounting the throne is an ornamental demon mask which is commonly encountered in Shiva sanctuaries and above the doors of Shiva temples. It is an apotropaic device called *Kirtti mukha* 'The Face of Glory'—a manifestation of the terrible aspect of the god whose function it is to ward away the impious and to protect the devotee.

In stone and in bronze again and again this classic theme of the God and Goddess reappears variously inflected in the monuments of Hindu art. The God and Goddess are the first self-revelation of the Absolute the male being the personification of the passive aspect which we know as Eternity the female of the activating energy (*śakti*) the dynamism of Time. Though apparently opposites they are in essence one. The mystery of their identity is stated here in symbol. The God is he whom we

* From the Hindustani *cāuri* which is derived from the Sanskrit *cāmari* which in turn is developed from *camara* meaning yak. Fly-whisks are made from the hair of the streaming white tail of this Tibetan beast of burden.

have beheld threefold in the monument of Parel he who dwells in the root figure of the lingam The Goddess is the yoni mother womb of the ever cycling eons of all the universes endlessly extending in space of every atom in the living cell She is called The Universal Power (*śakti*) The Fairest of the Three Worlds (*tri pura sundarī*) she has been known in myth as Umā Durgā Parvatī Kālī Chamundā Gaurī Haimavatī Vindhyaśinī She has her living counterpart in every woman as the God in every man

But these seated couples are static in their presentation of the mystery A more dynamic symbol—characteristically Indian in its rendition of growing or expanding form—is represented by the profoundly eloquent Shri Yantra Auspicious Yantra Yantra above Yantras (Figure 36) Though apparently no more than a geometrical device this intricate linear composition is conceived and designed as a support to meditation—more precisely to a concentrated visualization and intimate inner experience of the polar play and logic shattering paradox of eternity and time But before its meaning can unfold and its effects begin to be experienced in the mind the beholder must understand the exact relationship of its concise and compendious delineation to the basic principles of Oriental metaphysics This composition summarizes in a single moment the whole sense of the Hindu world of myth and symbol

To begin with then what is the meaning of the term yantra ? The suffix *tra* in Sanskrit is used to form substantives denoting instruments or tools For example *khan* means dig *khantra* digging or rooting up *khantra* is an instrument for digging a spade hoe pickaxe shovel a primitive stick for drawing furrows and for digging holes in which to deposit seed Similarly *man* (related etymologically to mental) means think or have in mind *mantra* therefore is an instrument for evoking or producing something in our minds specifically a holy formula

or magic spell for evoking or bringing to mind the vision and inner presence of a god * Correspondingly *yantra* is an instrument to make *yam*

What however is the meaning of *yam*? Curb subdue rule control The verb *yam* means to gain control over the energy inherent in some element or being Accordingly *yantra* denotes primarily any kind of machine—machine that is to say in a pre-industrial pre technical sense a dam to collect water for irrigation a catapult to hurl stones against a fort—any mechanism built to yield energy for some definite purpose of man's will In Hindu devotional tradition *yantra* is the general term for instruments of worship namely idols pictures or geometrical diagrams A *yantra* may serve as (1) a representation of some personification or aspect of the divine (2) a model for the worship of a divinity immediately within the heart after the paraphernalia of outward devotion (idol perfumes offerings audibly uttered formulae) have been discarded by the advanced initiate (3) a kind of chart or schedule for the gradual evolution of a vision while identifying the Self with its slowly varying contents that is to say with the divinity in all its phases of transformation. In this case the *yantra* contains dynamic elements

We may say then that a *yantra* is an instrument designed to curb the psychic forces by concentrating them on a pattern and in such a way that this pattern becomes reproduced by the worshiper's visualizing power It is a machine to stimulate inner visualizations meditations and experiences The given pattern may suggest a static vision of the divinity to be worshiped the superhuman presence to be realized or it may develop a series

* Originally the word *mantra* meant simply a verbal instrument for producing something in our minds Such an instrument was regarded as possessing power A word or formula—say 'democracy' or 'charity'—represents a mental presence or energy by it something is produced crystallized in the mind The term *mantra shakti* is employed to denote this magic power possessed by words when they are brought together in a formula or effective slogan

of visualizations growing and unfolding from each other as the links or steps of a process

The latter is the richer more interesting type and makes the greater demands upon the initiate. It works in two directions first forward as a course of evolution then backward again as a process of involution undoing the visions previously unfolded. That is to say it restates in miniature the stages or aspects of the manifestation of the Absolute in the evolution and involution of the world. Furthermore the visualizing power of the devotee is required to follow in two ways this twofold process of creation and dissolution on the one hand as a temporal and spatial development but on the other as something transcending the categories of space and time—a simultaneity of antagonistic aspects in the one and only Essence. Thus whereas on the one hand the dynamic diagrams suggest a continuous process of expansion from the center of the pattern to the circumference and requiring a passage of time for its course on the other hand they are to be grasped as an enduring hierarchy or gradation of simultaneously manifested degrees of being with the highest value situated at the center. These degrees symbolize the various transformations or aspects of the Absolute on the phenomenal plane of *Mayā Shakti* * and at the same time supply a pictorial analysis of the structure of man's soul and body for the Highest Essence (*brahman*) which is the core of the world is identical with the Highest Self (*atman*) the kernel of man's existence †. The visualizations meditations and experiences

* For definitions of *Maya* and *Shakti* cf. pp. 24-6 *supra*

† *Brahman* is the Life that lives in all things [Heraclitus: ever living Fire; Plato's: ever progenitive Nature —AKC]. It is never born nor does it ever die nor having once been does it again cease to be. Unborn eternal permanent and primeval. It is not slain when the body is slain. (*Bhagavad Gita* 2: 20) This It when experienced introspectively as the root of our individual existence is termed *Ātman* (the Self). When intuited as the sustaining Form of external universal flux It is *Brahman* (the Absolute). *Brahman Ātman* the All in all of us surpasses human reason cannot be conceived of by the human imagination and cannot be

generated by the yantra must be regarded therefore not only as reflections of the divine essence in its production and destruction of the universe but at the same time (since the world processes and the stages of evolution are duplicated in the history and structure of the human organism) as emanations out of the psyche of the devotee. When utilized in connection with the practice of yoga the contents of the yantra diagram represent those stages of consciousness that lead inward from the everyday state of naïve ignorance (*avidya*) through the degrees of yoga experience to the realization of the Universal Self (*brahman atman*).

Typical of the whole class are the elements of the Shri Yantra (Figure 36) (1) a square outer frame composed of straight lines broken according to a regular pattern (2) an inclosed arrangement of concentric circles and stylized lotus petals (3) a concentric composition of nine interpenetrating triangles. The square framework is called in the Tantric tradition *shivered* (*si irita*) i.e. trembling as if with a chill. This curious expression does not refer to its symbolic meaning but to its shape. What the shivered frame represents is a square sanctuary with four doors opening out to the four quarters, a landing before each entrance and a low flight of steps leading up from the ground to the raised floor of the sanctuary. This sanctuary is the seat (*pitha*) of the divinity and should be thought of as the center of the heart of the devotee. Herein resides his own particular Chosen Deity (*ista devatā*) who finally is to be understood as a symbolization

described yet It can be experienced as the very Life within us (*ātman*) or intuited as the Life of the cosmos (*brahman*)

He who knows that It is incomprehensible comprehends

He who conceives of It comprehends It not

It is unknown to the knowing ones

Known to the unknowing (*Kena Upanishad* 2.3)

[Hence only to be known by negations in *docta ignorantia* as in Christian theology —AKC]

of the divine nucleus of his own existence his eternal higher Self *

The character of the shivered line as denoting the four walls of a square sanctuary is particularly obvious when the basic linear pattern is filled in with colors and shapes. This is the common case in Tibet where a Lamaistic tradition of circular patterns (*mandala*) amplified into superb paintings has produced an inexhaustible treasury of magnificent forms. This northern Buddhist tradition developed under the influence of doctrines strongly imbued with Hindu—and especially Shiva Shakti—ideas. For example in the beautiful temple ceiling from the holy city of Lhasa that is reproduced in Figure 37 a perfect yantra diagram appears but with a Buddha figure in the position of the Ishta Devatā and strictly Buddhist amplifications throughout. The personification in the center is the primal eternal Ādi Buddha or Vairochana. Radiating from him to the four quarters and the four points between are eight doubles or manifestations of his essence differing in their special colors, gestures and attributes. These denote the specific constituents going out from the immovable Absolute into the world. Illuminating and holding extended the universe they are represented as contained within the heart of the cosmic flower. This in turn is set within the square sanctuary and to each of the four quarters stands a meticulously pictured door. Beyond are lesser presences, door guardians, ceremonial umbrellas and other symbols of the Lamaistic cult. Finally the outermost rim of the lotus of the created universe is represented as a gigantic corolla of sixty-four varicolored petals.

The significance of the Buddha figure we must pause a mo-

* [“Eternal Self” i.e. self’s immortal Self and Leader, the Common Man in this man or woman so and so, to whom *all* worship is ultimately due. That art thou “Whoever resorts to any deity as other, thinking He is one and I another knoweth not.” (*Bṛihadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad* 1.4.10). Some there are so simple as to think of God as if he dwelt *there* and of themselves as *here*. It is not so. God and I are one. (Meister Eckhart, Pfeiffer p. 469)—AKC.]

ment to develop and explain. From the standpoint of the perfect Bodhisattva or Buddha mind there is only one essence to wit Buddhahood enlightenment itself the indescribable state or essence that is realized and attained when all the products and effects of Mayā ignorance have been transcended. This is the sheer Suchness or Thatness beyond differentiating qualifications definable limitations and characteristics. This is *tatha ta*, literally the state (*ta*) of being so (*tatha*). *Tatha* means yes so it is so be it amen. It is the everyday wholehearted affirmative. Hence the term *tatha-ta* suchness represents the utterly positive aspect of Nirvana enlightenment the only really real state or essence not to be undone or dissolved. All other-states of consciousness are built up and dissolved again—the waking state with its sense experiences its thinking and its feeling the dream state with its subtle apparitions and even the states of higher experience. But the state *tatha ta* is indestructible for it is at once the experience and the reality of the Absolute. And it is termed adamantine (*vajra*) for it is not to be split disintegrated dissolved or even scratched either by physical violence or by the power of critical analytical thought.

The only possible anthropomorphic symbol for *tatha-tā* is the Buddha he who has attained to the experience of the adamantine. And the most appropriate symbolic object or utensil is the thunderbolt the weapon of Father Heaven and in later times of Indra king of the gods. Accordingly the thunderbolt (*vajra*, same term as for adamantine) is the characteristic emblem of a special school of Buddhist doctrine which styles itself Vajrayāna. The Vehicle of the Irresistible Thunderbolt. The Way toward the Adamantine Reality of Transcendent Truth. The vajra here commonly figures in every possible phase of iconographic decoration. It appears as a magic wand for the exorcism of evil forces or as the handle of the bell used to mark time in the recital of sacred texts (Figure 47). In the design on the temple-ceiling of Lhasa eight vajras encircle the central buddha, six

teen the eight emanations and thirty two the outer rim of the cosmic lotus. Also it is the principal attribute of a certain very important allegorical Buddha type known as Vajra dhara. He Who Holds or Wields (*dhara*) the Adamantine Substance or Weapon (*vajra*). This figure is regarded as the Supreme Personalization of the Suchness of Reality; he is called accordingly Vajra sattva. He Whose Essence or Being (*sattva*) is the Adamantine Substance. Just as the animal determinants of the Hindu gods are in essence identical with the anthropomorphic forms that they support, so also in the case of this supreme symbol of the Vajrayana sect, the adamantine bolt is identical with the Buddha who holds it in his hand.

As a symbol of the Absolute which engenders and sustains the phenomenal world, Vajradhara Vajrasattva is represented seated on the lotus throne. This lotus having been originally the exclusive sign and vehicle of the goddess Padma—mother or yoni of the universe—* it is symbolic of the procreative power (*śakti*) of the immortal adamantine eternal Substance. Thus a Buddha on or in the lotus symbolizes the essence of enlightenment as it permeates and sustains the universe of Time.

An alternate symbol of this mystery based on the Hindu pattern of the God and his Shakti is commonly encountered in the iconography of Tibet. Vajradhara with a female counterpart in close embrace (Figure 35) This is a formula known in Tibetan as Yab Yum. The two figures merging into each other in supreme concentration and absorption are seated on the lotus throne in a commanding attitude of imperishable calm. Both wear the jeweled attire and the tiaras of crowned Bodhisattvas. Scarcely could the ultimate identity of Eternity and Time, Nirvāṇa and Samsara, the two aspects of the revealed Absolute be represented in a more majestically intimate way.

Returning now to the Shri Yantra we may perceive under

* Cf pp 90 102 *supra*

the abstract linear design this same primal pair. There are nine triangles in the figure interpenetrating five pointing downward four upward. The downward pointing triangle is a female symbol corresponding to the yoni it is called *shakti*. * The upward pointing triangle is the male the lingam and is called the fire (*vahni*). *Vahni* is synonymous with *tejas* fiery energy solar heat kingly splendor the threatening fervor of the ascetic the bodily heat or the warm blooded organism the life force condensed in the male seed. Thus the *vahni* triangles denote the male essence of the god and the *shakti* triangles the female essence of his consort.

The nine signify the primitive revelation of the Absolute as it differentiates into graduated polarities the creative activity of the cosmic male and female energies on successive stages of evolution. Most important is the fact that the Absolute itself the Really Real is not represented. It cannot be represented for it is beyond form and space. The Absolute is to be visualized by the concentrating devotee as a vanishing point or dot the drop (*bindu*) amidst the interplay of all the triangles. This Bindu is the power point the invisible elusive center from which the entire diagram expands. And now whereas four of the *shakti* triangles link with their represented *vahni* counterparts the fifth or innermost remains over to unite with the invisible Point. This is the Primal *Shakti* consort of the transcendental Shiva creative energy as a female manifestation of the pure quiescent Brahman the Great Original.

Like the Shiva *Shakti* images the Shri Yantra symbolizes Life both universal life and individual as an incessant interaction of

* Likewise according to Greek lexicographers the Greek letter Δ delta denotes (though upward pointing) the female Δελα ειδωλον γυναικος γ. Furthermore the European gypsies in their symbol language denote the fair sex by triangles a usage brought by them from their ancient homeland. In 1917 Among the marks that they stealthily leave on fence or doorpost to apprise their fellows of what to expect from the inmates of a house they write one or more triangles to indicate the number of females within.

co-operating opposites. The five female triangles expanding from above and the four male emerging from below signify the continuous process of creation. Like an uninterrupted series of lightning flashes they delve into each other and mirror the eternal procreative moment—a dynamism nevertheless exhibited in a static pattern of geometrical repose. This is the archetypal Hieros Gamos or Mystical Marriage represented in an abstract diagram—a key to the secret of the phenomenal mirage of the world.

4

The Great Lord

THIS same polarity of male and female principles has found expression in one of the most magnificent documents of Hindu symbolic art: the great Shiva Trinity of Elephanta, a masterpiece of the classic period created in the eighth century A.D. (Figure 33). It is not the central image of the temple, the principal object of worship being the stone lingam represented in Figure 29.* It is only one of a number of decorative reliefs in the huge subterranean rock-cut hall that surrounds the central shrine. Nevertheless, it is a work of art hardly to be matched. What it represents is precisely the mystery of the unfolding of the Absolute into the dualities of phenomenal existence, these being personified and culminated in human experience by the polarity of the female and the male.

The middle head of the threefold image is a representation of the Absolute. Majestic and sublime, it is the divine essence out of which proceed the other two. Over the right shoulder of this presence, perpetually growing out of the central form, is

* See discussion p. 127 *supra*

the male profile of Shiva the Great God (*mahadeva*)—virility will power and defiance in its arching contours haughtiness valor and temper flashing about the chin the forehead and the root of the nose manly consciousness exhibited in the twirled mustache Correspondingly to the left of the central mask is the profile of the female principle—ineffable attractiveness the seductive power of nature blossom and fruit gentle charm swelling with the promise of all sweetness In this alluring mask or womanhood are all the delights of the senses *das Ewig Weibliche* (that untranslatable term for which Gérard de Nerval who first translated *Faust* into French coined the delightful French equivalent *le charme éternel*)

But the middle head is self inclosed in a sublime dreamy aloofness By its impassivity it silences the two gestures to right and to left ignoring completely the display of their antagonistic features Whereas these two differentiated profiles perpetually emerging and evolving from the middle personification are represented in relief the central head from which they blossom is fully sculptured in the round As an immovable massive central form magnificent self absorbed in lofty and stony silence it overpowers dissolves and fuses into itself the characteristic features of the two lateral physiognomies power and sweetness aggressive vigor and expectant receptivity Great with transcendental quietude comprehensive enigmatic it subsumes them and annihilates in eternal rest the effects of their creative tension Unaware of their polarity indifferent to its insubstantial weight the mighty Middle this magnificent apparition of the Bindu * nullifies serenely the primitive archetypal polarity that is producing forever the Māyā of the world Apparently it never feels the joys and agonies of their interaction Apparently the processes of the universe and of the living individual as reflected in human consciousness this ambiguous presence never knows At

* Bindu the drop" i.e. the Absolute cf p 147 *supra*

least it rests in sovereign indifference unaffected—So likewise the innermost Self of man the Ātman rests unconcerned amidst the sufferings and delights the organic and psychic processes of the sheaths that enshroud its adamantine Being

The central head is the face of Eternity Insisting on nothing whatsoever it contains blended in transcendental harmony all the powers of the paired existences to either side Out of its solid silence time and the life processes are continuously flowing—or apparently are flowing from the viewpoint of the Middle there is nothing flowing In the august presence of the face of eternity the two expressive relief profiles become cloud like Their drama on the stage of space and time becomes an effect as insubstantial as a play of light and shade Perpetually asserting themselves to right and to left—yet wholly disregarded by the very essence from which they ceaselessly proceed—they are the producers and directors of the world spectacle self multiplying into an infinite number of actors Their production is visible only to our nescience (*avidya*) before the awakened eye it disappears They are and they are not Like vapor they and their creation come to pass flow and vanish away That is the true nature of *Mayā* the phenomenal character of the process of life—whether personal or collective historical or cosmogonic—as it is experienced by us with our individualized limited and perishable consciousness awake or asleep remembering or forgetting acting or suffering laying our hands on things yet ourselves slipping out of our own grasp

The two profiles are happening the universe is happening the individual is happening But in what sense are they happening? Do they *really* happen? The central mask is meant to express the truth of the Eternal in which nothing happens nothing comes to pass changes or dissolves again The divine essence the solely real the Absolute in itself our own innermost Higher Self abides in itself steeped in its own sublime Void omniscient and omnip

otent containing all and everything This is the portrait of Ātman Brahman And here is the paradox of Maya the universe and our personalities are as real as—but not more real than—the phenomenal apparitions of these male and female profiles emerging from the center but ignored by it Brahman and Maya coexist Mayā is the continuous self manifestation and self disguise of Brahman—its self revelation yet its multi colored concealing veil Hence the dignity of all perishable things on all levels That is why their sum total is worshiped as the Highest Goddess Mother and Life Energy of Gods and Creatures under the formula Maya Shakti Devi

5

The Dance of Shiva

SHIVA the lord of the lingam the consort of Shakti Devi also is Nataraja King of Dancers

Dancing is an ancient form of magic The dancer becomes amplified into a being endowed with supra normal powers His personality is transformed Like yoga the dance induces trance ecstasy the experience of the divine the realization of one's own secret nature and finally mergence into the divine essence In India consequently the dance has flourished side by side with the terrific austerities of the meditation grove—fasting breathing exercises absolute introversion To work magic to put enchantments upon others one has first to put enchantments on one self And this is effected as well by the dance as by prayer fasting and meditation Shiva therefore the arch yogi of the gods is necessarily also the master of the dance

Pantomimic dance is intended to transmute the dancer into whatever demon god or earthly existence he impersonates The war dance for example converts the men who execute it into

warriors it arouses their warlike virtues and turns them into fearless heroes And the hunting party dance pantomime which magically anticipates and assures the successes of the hunting party makes of the participants unerring huntsmen To summon from dormancy the nature powers attendant upon fruitfulness dancers mimic the gods of vegetation sexuality and rain

The dance is an act of creation It brings about a new situation and summons into the dancer a new and higher personality It has a cosmogonic function in that it arouses dormant energies which then may shape the world On a universal scale Shiva is the Cosmic Dancer in his Dancing Manifestation (*nritya murti*) he embodies in himself and simultaneously gives manifestation to Eternal Energy The forces gathered and projected in his frantic ever-enduring gyration are the powers of the evolution maintenance and dissolution of the world Nature and all its creatures are the effects of his eternal dance

Shiva Nataraja is represented in a beautiful series of South Indian bronzes dating from the tenth and twelfth centuries A D (Figure 38) The details of these figures are to be read according to the Hindu tradition in terms of a complex pictorial allegory The upper right hand it will be observed carries a little drum shaped like an hour glass for the beating of the rhythm This connotes Sound the vehicle of speech the conveyer of revelation tradition incantation magic, and divine truth Furthermore Sound is associated in India with Ether the first of the five elements Ether is the primary and most subtly pervasive manifestation of the divine Substance Out of it unfold in the evolution of the universe all the other elements Air Fire Water and Earth Together therefore Sound and Ether signify the first truth pregnant moment of creation the productive energy of the Absolute in its pristine cosmogenetic strength

The opposite hand the upper left with a half moon posture of the fingers (*ardhacandra mudra*) bears on its palm a tongue of flame Fire is the element of the destruction of the world At

the close of the Kali Yuga Fire will annihilate the body of creation to be itself then quenched by the ocean of the void. Here then in the balance of the hands is illustrated a counterpoise of creation and destruction in the play of the cosmic dance. As a ruthlessness of opposites the Transcendental shows through the mask of the enigmatic Master ceaselessness of production against an insatiate appetite of extermination. Sound against Flame. And the field of the terrible interplay is the Dancing Ground of the Universe brilliant and horrific with the dance of the god.

The fear not gesture (*abhaya mudra*) bestowing protection and peace is displayed by the second right hand while the remaining left lifted across the chest points downward to the up lifted left foot. This foot signifies Release and is the refuge and salvation of the devotee. It is to be worshiped for the attainment of union with the Absolute. The hand pointing to it is held in a pose imitative of the outstretched trunk or hand of the elephant (*gaja hasta mudra*) reminding us of Ganesha Shiva's son the Remover of Obstacles.

The divinity is represented as dancing on the prostrate body of a dwarfish demon. This is Apasmara Purusha. The Man or Demon (*purusha*) called Forgetfulness or Heedlessness (*apas mara*). * It is symbolical of life's blindness man's ignorance. Conquest of this demon lies in the attainment of true wisdom. Therein is release from the bondages of the world.

A ring of flames and light (*prabha-mandala*) issues from and encompasses the god. This is said to signify the vital processes of the universe and its creatures nature's dance as moved by the dancing god within. Simultaneously it is said to signify the energy of Wisdom the transcendental light of the knowledge of truth dancing forth from the personification of the All. Still another allegorical meaning assigned to the halo of flames is that of the

* The name in Tamil is *Muyalaka* also meaning heedlessness or forgetfulness

holy syllable AUM or OM * This mystical utterance (aye amen) stemming from the sacred language of Vedic praise and incantation is understood as an expression and affirmation of the totality of creation A—is the state of waking consciousness together with its world of gross experience U—is the state of dreaming consciousness together with its experience of the subtle shapes of dream M—is the state of dreamless sleep the natural condition of quiescent undifferentiated consciousness wherein every experience is dissolved into a blissful non experience a mass of potential consciousness The Silence following the pronunciation of the three A U and M is the ultimate unmanifest wherein perfected supra consciousness totally reflects and merges with the pure transcendental essence of Divine Reality—Brahman is experienced as Ātman the Self AUM therefore together with its surrounding silence is a sound symbol of the whole of consciousness existence and at the same time its willing affirmation

The origin of the ring of flames is probably in the destructive aspect of Shiva Rudra but Shiva's destruction is finally identical with Release

Shiva as the Cosmic Dancer is the embodiment and manifestation of eternal energy in its five activities (*pañca kriya*) (1) Creation (*srusti*) the pouring forth or unfolding (2) Maintenance (*sthiti*) the duration (3) Destruction (*samhara*) the taking back or reabsorption (4) Concealment (*tiro bhava*) the veiling of True Being behind the masks and garbs of apparitions aloneness display of *Mayā* and (5) Favor (*anugraha*) acceptance of the devotee acknowledgment of the pious endeavor of the yogi bestowal of peace through a revelatory manifestation The first three and the last two are matched as groups of co operative mutual antagonisms the god displays them all And he displays them not only simultaneously but in sequence They are sym

* A and U amalgamate to O

bolized in the positions of his hands and his feet the upper three hands being respectively creation maintenance and destruction the foot planted in Forgetfulness is concealment and the foot uplifted favor the elephant hand indicates the linkage of the three to the two and promises peace to the soul that experiences the relationship All five activities are made manifest simultaneously with the pulse of every moment and in sequence through the changes of time

Now in the Shiva Trinity of Elephanta we saw that the two expressive profiles representing the polarity of the creative force were counterposed to a single silent central head signifying the quiescence of the Absolute And we deciphered this symbolic relationship as eloquent of the paradox of Eternity and Time the reposeful ocean and the racing stream are not finally distinct the indestructible Self and the mortal being are in essence the same This wonderful lesson can be read also in the figure of Shiva Nataraja where the incessant triumphant motion of the swaying limbs is in significant contrast to the balance of the head and immobility of the mask like countenance Shiva is Kala The Black One Time but he is also Maha Kāla Great Time Eternity As Nataraja King of Dancers his gestures wild and full of grace precipitate the cosmic illusion his flying arms and legs and the swaying of his torso produce—indeed they are—the continuous creation destruction of the universe death exactly balancing birth annihilation the end of every coming forth The choreography is the whirligig of time History and its ruins the explosion of suns are flashes from the tireless swinging sequence of the gestures In the medieval bronze figurines not merely a single phase or movement but the entirety of this cosmic dance is miraculously rendered The cyclic rhythm flowing on and on in the unstayable irreversible round of the Mahāyugas or Great Eons is marked by the beating and stamping of the Master's heels But the face remains meanwhile in sovereign calm

Steeped in quietude the enigmatic mask resides above the whirl of the four resilient arms cares nothing for the superb legs as they beat out the tempo of the world ages Aloof in sovereign silence the mask of the god's eternal essence remains unaffected by the tremendous display of his own energy the world and its progress the flow and the changes of time This head this face this mask abides in transcendental isolation as a spectator unconcerned Its smile bent inward filled with the bliss of self absorption subtly refutes with a scarcely hidden irony the meaningful gestures of the feet and hands A tension exists between the marvel of the dance and the serene tranquillity of this expressively inexpressive countenance the tension that is to say of Eternity and Time the paradox—the silent mutual confutation—of the Absolute and the Phenomenal the Self Immortal and the perishable Psyche Brahman Ātman and Mayā For neither one is the entirety it would seem whereas on the other hand the two invisible and visible are quintessentially the same Man with all the fibers of his native personality clings to the duality in anxiety and delight nevertheless actually and finally there is no duality Ignorance passion egotism disintegrate the experience of the highest Essence (crystal clear and beyond time and change free from suffering and bondage) into the universal illusion of a world of individual existences This world for all its fluidity however is—and it never will end

The bronze dancing figures of southern India insist on the paradoxical identity of the personality carried away by experiences and emotions with the quiet, all knowing Self In these figures the contrast of the blissfully dreaming silent countenance with the passionate agility of the limbs represents to those ready to understand the Absolute and its Māyā as a single transcendental form We and the Divine are one and the same precisely as the vitality of these swaying limbs is one and the same with the utter unconcern of the Dancer who flings them into play

But there is even more to be said about the god of the dance as represented in the South Indian Bronzes

Shiva's tresses are long and matted partly streaming partly stacked in a kind of pyramid. This is the hair of the model yogi of the gods. Supra normal life energy amounting to the power of magic resides in such a wilderness of hair untouched by the scissors. Similarly the celebrated strength of Samson who with naked hands tore asunder the jaws of a lion and shook down the roof of a pagan temple resided in his uncut hair—Furthermore if we may judge by those magicians *genii* and demons of wondrous spells who work their incantations on the concert stage the sorcery of music demands a virtuoso lion maned. No question either but that much of womanly charm the sensual appeal of the Eternal Feminine *das Ewig Weibliche le charme eternal*, is in the fragrance the flow and luster of beautiful hair. On the other hand anyone renouncing the generative forces of the vegetable animal realm revolting against the procreative principle of life sex earth and nature to enter upon the spiritual path of absolute asceticism has first to be shaved. He must simulate the sterility of an old man whose hairs have fallen and who no longer constitutes a link in the chain of generation. He must coldly sacrifice the foliage of the head.

The tonsure of the Christian priest and monk is a sign of this renunciation of the flesh (Clergymen of denominations in which marriage is not considered incompatible with the saintly office do not wear a tonsure) Buddhist saint yogis and patriarchs as depicted for example in the numerous Chinese portraits of the Lohans * shave the head entirely. Such heads connote defiance

* Chinese *lohan* from Sanskrit *arhant arahant* becomes in Japanese *rakan* [The root *arh* means to be able qualified worthy in the Rig Veda and Brahmanas *arhana* qualification worth is prerequisite to immortality and the indispensable condition of admission at the Suddoor in Buddhism *arhatta* the state of being an Arhat all in act is tantamount to Buddhahood—AKC]

of the fascination * of the generative impulse of the life cycle of Mayā These Worthy Ones representing the victory of yoga spirituality have overcome all seduction by their taking of the monastic vows and following of the ascetic formula With their voluntary baldness they have broken through to the peace beyond the seasons of growth and change Almost demonic is the triumphant expression on the face of the Chinese Buddhist patriarch portrayed in Figure 49 It speaks of the power to be won through self-conquest a vigor calm and challenging sparkling with the magnetism of supra normal yoga capabilities This is an imaginary portrait of him who has severed all the fetters of the world him who has transcended the slavery of life's endless meaningless reproduction of itself him who has wielded the trenchant sword of discriminating knowledge and cut himself free from all those bonds that tie mankind to the urges and necessities of the plant world and the beast This Worthy One has acquired through his conquest a prodigious power We overhear the sonorous motif of the gods titans and Nibelung dwarfs sounded by Richard Wagner in the *Ring* *Nur wer der Minne Macht entsagt* only he who renounces the power and spell of love and sex will acquire the Ring that bestows on its possessor the power beyond measure

The Indian ascetic be he Buddhist Jain or Brahmin striving for release from the bondage and order of nature is the counterpart—only spiritualized—of those titanic mythological demons who by dint of fierce self mortification testing and increasing beyond measure their endurance and strength of will struggle to win for themselves tyrannical powers in the world The spiritual man is far beyond the temptation to rule the material universe nevertheless he aspires to and is carried onward toward a goal of cosmic mastery The Buddha was a World Emperor

* The Latin *fascinosum* refers originally and literally to the realm of smell the bewitching odor primarily of sex—for instance to the fragrance of blossoms opening their chalices and asking to be fertilized

(*cakravartin*) but on the spiritual, not the political physical plane. And the prerequisite to mastery whether spiritual or political as attested by the conquerors whether saintly or titanic is the law of Wagnerian Alberich the Nibelung. Both the yogis and the tyrants have learned the teaching of the daughters of the Rhine those divine maidens who give voice to the primal wisdom of the timeless cosmic waters—the wisdom of the recumbent Vishnu. *Nur wer der Minne Macht entsagt*

The lesson of the significance of the shaving of the head may be followed in the story of the great departure (*maha abhiniskrāmana*) of the Buddha. He had entered upon his last incarnation (the incarnation during which as the Bodhisattva he was to attain enlightenment and therewith become the Buddha the universal savior) and he had been born as the son of a princely house. But his father wishing to defend the exquisite youth from every risk of disillusionment so that he might remain with the world and become a mighty king a world emperor (*cakravartin*) saw to it that his eyes should never behold any sign of the sorrowful aspect of existence. When the time was ripe however the signs appeared. During the course of four brief excursions out of the pleasure idyll of his ravishing palace into the real life world of men the sensitive and highly intuitive young prince beheld first an old man then a person riddled with disease then a corpse and finally an ascetic sage who had renounced the world. Immediately he grasped and accepted these initiations from the Genius of Life*. Inspired by the glimpse of the ascetic he straightway departed, that night out of his father's palace. The genius of the earth held up the hoofs of his horse so that their clatter should not arouse the sleeping city. His faithful charioteer

The Genius of Life is broadcasting all possible initiations revelations and messages all the time. But then again this same Genius under the aspect of Nature has provided us with the precious gift of a natural blindness and deafness (*avidyā nescience mayā*) so that we are unable to tune in on station WOB Wisdom of the Buddha. This problem of tuning in remains for us the major difficulty.

went ahead. The tutelary divinity of the residence flung open the gates of the capital rejoicingly though in silence. And the rider vaulted the broad boundary river of the kingdom of his father on the adventure that would bring redeeming enlightenment to the mortals and the gods.

The first deed of the Buddha in the-making after his departure from within the pale is depicted in two eleventh century images of the great Ananda Temple of the Burmese city of Pagan (Figures 44-5). He severed his long and beautiful hair with his princely blade.* In the earliest canonical Buddhist records the Pāli Canon committed to writing in Ceylon during the first century B.C. the event is described in the following stately terms †

He thought: These locks of mine are not suited to a monk, but there is no one fit to cut the hair of a Future Buddha. Therefore I will cut them off myself with my sword. And grasping a scimitar with his right hand, he seized his top knot with his left hand and cut it off together with the diadem. His hair thus became two finger breadths in length and curling to the right lay close to his head. As long as he lived it remained of that length and the beard was proportionate. And never again did he have to cut either hair or beard.

Then the Future Buddha seized hold of his top knot and diadem and threw them into the air saying—

If I am to become a Buddha let them stay in the sky but if not let them fall to the ground.

The top knot and the jewelled turban mounted for a distance

* [Like many other verbal or visual formulae the Bodhisattva's tonsure has Brahmanical antecedents. They cut off the top knot for success thinking: More swiftly may we attain the world of heaven. (*Tattvārīya Sāṃhitā* VII 4 9)—AKC.]

† Reprinted by permission of the publishers from Henry Clarke Warren, *Buddhism in Translation* (Harvard Oriental Series 3) Cambridge Mass. Harvard University Press 1896 p. 66 which in turn is a translation of the Pāli *Introduction to the Jātaka* 1 64 5.

of a league in the air and there came to a stop And Sakka * the king of the gods perceiving them with his divine eyes received them in an appropriate jewelled casket and established it in the Heaven of the Thirty Three Gods as the Shrine of the Diadem

*His hair he cut so sweet with many pleasant scents
This Chief of Men, and high impelled it towards the sky
And there god Vasava, the god with thousand eyes
In golden casket caught it bowing low his head*

Figure 44 represents the Bodhisattva severing his hair with his own sword In Figure 45 he holds the top knot with the jeweled turban in both hands just before throwing them into the air and he is concentrating on the conjuration If I am to become a Buddha let them stay in the sky Indra soaring back to his celestial paradise the heaven of the Thirty Three Gods is carrying reverently the jeweled casket Therein reposes the priceless relic signifying the decisive step towards spiritual enlightenment the supreme renunciation The female figure at the right in an attitude of delight and worship should be Indra's queen-consort his shakti or embodied energy Indrani Shachi queen of the gods

At the base of the pedestal beneath the rim of the lotus seat (*padmasana*) Channa is depicted the faithful courtier and charioteer Channa was sleeping at the threshold of the Bodhisattva's apartments on duty when his Lord set forth on the great departure and he accompanied him to lead the horse Kanthaka by the bridle Channa's only remaining function now will be to return to the residence and announce to the parents that they have irrevocably lost their son The prince has renounced his principedom The Bodhisattva has entered upon the homeless path of the nameless anonymous ascetic Gautama's

* Sakka (Pāli) corresponds to *śakra* (Sanskrit) i.e. the god, Indra. Sakka catching the top knot is the flying figure in the upper left corner of Figure 45

quest is to be now the Absolute beyond the cycle of life and death

After the Future Buddha had severed his hair and exchanged his royal garments for the orange yellow robe of the ascetic beggar * he dismissed his faithful charioteer Channa go tell my father and my mother from me that I am well And Channa did obeisance to the Future Buddha and keeping his right side towards him he departed † But Kanthaka the horse who had been standing listening the while was unable to bear his grief As he was conducted out of sight at he thought I shall never see my master any more his heart burst and he died He was reborn in the Heaven of the Thirty Three Gods as the god Kanthaka ‡ In a very sensitive way this episode is alluded to in the attitude of the diminutive horse figure by the pedestal The utter dejection of the splendid animal bearing the saddle but never more the rider § the bend of its simple expressive head and the pleading of the uplifted right foreleg in protest as it were supply a delightful specimen of the Indian gesture language discreet and delicate expressive spirited and full of sympathy for the forms of life

Figure 46 is from a Buddhist shrine of the second century B C a detail from a pillar among the ruins of Bharhut It is a representation of Indra's realm at the moment of the inauguration of

Those outside the pale of human society voluntarily adopt the orange yellow garment that was originally the covering of condemned criminals being led to the place of execution [just as the saffron robes of a religious are put on by the Rajput knight when going forth to certain death in battle against overwhelming odds Funeral rites are performed for one who becomes an Abandoner the *sannyāsi* is what the Sūfis call a dead man walking —AKC]

† This is the usual ceremonious way of approaching and taking leave of a venerable person guru saint icon deity or object of worship

‡ Warren p 67

§ [The horse is a symbol of the bodily vehicle and the rider is the Spirit when the latter has come to the end of its incarnations the saddle is unoccupied and the vehicle necessarily dies The Bodhisattva's renunciation like that of any other *sannyasi* is virtually a death —AKC]

the sanctuary of the rescued crest of hair. In the upper left hand quarter is depicted a newly erected domed tabernacle bearing an inscription *devadhamma sabha bhagavato cūḍa maha*, The hall of the Buddha's true law of the gods the festival (*maha*) of the hair tuft (*cūḍa*). Two gods at either side are in attitudes of worship the one at the left with the uplifted right hand is throwing the offering of a lotus flower at the foot of the reliquary—in conformity to the non Vedic Indian injunction. One should never approach the presence of a divinity (icon or other object of worship) without the offering of a handful of flowers (*puspañjah*). Other inhabitants of the celestial mansions are watching the ceremonies rejoicing and enthusiastic from the windows and terraces of the heavenly palaces. Below meanwhile are the heavenly damsels the so-called Apsarases dancers and singers of Indra's princely household who are contributing their share to the festival by executing a ballet to musical accompaniment. These ever youthful ever charming damsels form the seraglio of the inhabitants of Indra's paradise. They are the ever desirable ever willing mistresses of those blessed souls who are reborn into Indra's heavenly world as a reward for virtuous and devout conduct. Apsarases are the perfect dispensers of sensual delight and amorous bliss on a divine scale and in sheer celestial harmony. They are the embodiments of a strictly supra-earthly quality of sensual love. Divine Love as distinct from and opposed to Earthly Love * which latter is intrinsically fraught with drama and tensions the misunderstandings quarrels and reconciliations of lovers and a hardly avoidable intimate flavor of dignified dutiful resignation such as is intrinsic even to perfect matrimonial adjustment. Apsarases † represent the Innocence of Nature. Delight Without Tears. Sensual Consummation Without Remorse Without Doubts or Subsequent Misgivings.

* As represented for instance in the celebrated painting of Titian Sacred and Profane Love

† [Like the Peris or Hurns of the Islamic Paradise—AKC.]

They are the initiating priestesses of the ever new ancient mystery of the mutual attractiveness of the sexes—mystagogues of those variegated activities that go to the celebration and fathoming of the miraculous depth of this mystery—its colorful monotony repetitious dullness and sublime nonsensicality. These very forces of Nature and Life acclaim the supreme sacrifice and conquest of the Future Buddha though the Buddha's victory is to negate and annihilate their own very power and existence. They hallow his decisive step his severing of the vegetation of his head his decision to embark on that adventure of self conquest which in the end will invalidate annihilate simply explode all the heavens and hell pits together with their inhabitants both alluring and terrible—revealing them all to be only so many projections mirages externalizations of our own vegetative animalistic emotional intellectual propensities.

In the early records we read that when the Future Buddha severed his hair so sweet with many pleasant scents it became two finger breadths in length and curling to the right lay close to the head. The cropped curly locks remain to this day the canonical hairdress of the Buddha image. In the classical Buddhist art of eighth century Java this formula was followed faithfully the many sculptured representations of the eternal supramundane Buddhas that line the upper galleries and terraces of the gigantic mandala structure of Borobodur bear witness to it. So also in the Mon Khmer creations of Cambodia this motif has been both steadfastly and skillfully employed. In the best works it is converted into an impressively simple ornamental surface abstract and anonymous. In the case for example of a certain mask like Buddha portrait which I once saw at an exposition in Paris it forms a most inspiring frame (Figure 48). This is a piece not much bigger than the palm of the hand completely corroded by time soil and rain brittle and thin as an autumn leaf. It is one of the most knowing and solemn masks of a Buddha—breathtaking in its silence and composure. Seeing through the

sufferings of all creatures and perceiving the cause it is beyond suffering. It makes manifest the redeeming wisdom. The fragility of all transitory beings and things which itself is the root of suffering has penetrated and transfigured this indescribable face and nearly destroyed it. Still it is there—this brittle foil—even enhanced by the added frailty with the sublime indifference and composure of its features it wipes away the powers of suffering and decay. The relentless processes of time here executing their sentence of destruction the doom of that lamentable Samsāra from which the Wisdom of the Buddha brings redemption have collaborated with the inspiration of an unknown artist to put the finishing touch to this precious document of the human spirit.

Another Buddha head from Cambodia is shown in Figure 50. It is of a portrait like intimacy. Yet there is about it a sublime, ethereal, melodiousness, a subdued musicality which is effected by its eloquent absence of striking detail. And particularly from the treatment of the skull and hair, this softly ringing silence proceeds. I remember that when I saw for the first time this magnificent symbol of the essence of Buddhism amongst a collection of Cambodian masterpieces assembled in Paris at the Musée Guimet, I was struck by it as by something quite singular. It is said that when the Future Buddha was born, the brahminical soothsayers, reading the physiognomy of the newborn child, foretold for him conquest of the world and declared that his dominion would be either as Universal Monarch (*cakravartin*) or as Universal Savior (*tathagata*). This is that fateful physiognomy. This is the mask of him who declined all the kingdoms of the world. And while I was looking at these features with this idea in mind, my thoughts flew from the Musée Guimet on the Place Jena (which is named after Napoleon's decisive victory over Prussia, 1806) across the Seine to the tomb of Napoleon, the Dome of the Invalides, and before my vision was another mask, the profile of that other Conqueror, the Buddha. In such

heads the symbolic and significant mark of asceticism is converted into a symbol of supreme spirituality

The ascetic hostility to the hair of the human organism is so excessive in the extreme sect of the Jains that they will tolerate no hair whatsoever on the person of an ordained holy man. Part of their ritual of ordination consists in a thorough weeding out of every single hair growing on the head and body. Here the idea of the tonsure is so to say carried to its limit and correspondingly the Jaina idea of life renunciation is drastic beyond bounds. In accordance with their archaic fundamentalist and thoroughgoing doctrine the Jains so schedule their disciplines of bodily mortification that in old age these ideally culminate in death from an absolute fast. As with the hair so with the last vegetable requirement of the flesh the revolt against the principle of life is pressed to the end.

But though the spiritual and even earthly rewards of the ascetic attitude are high Shiva does not shave or shear his hair so sweet with many a pleasant scent. Refusing to take advantage of the symbolical and potent devices of self curtailment and deprivation the divine dancer and arch yogi is forever the unshorn male. The long tresses of his matted hair usually piled up in a kind of pyramid loosen during the triumphant violent frenzy of his untiring dance and expand so as to form two wings to right and to left a kind of halo—broadcasting as it were on their magic waves the exuberance and sanctity of vegetative life the charm the appeal the solemn command of the generative forces of procreating Māyā.

Shiva's tresses are commonly represented as filled with little symbolic figures. Those that appear most frequently in his images are the following (1) a diminutive figure of the goddess Ganges whom he received on his head when she descended from heaven to earth * (2) flowers of the datura (from which an intoxicating

* Cf p 115, *supra*

drink is prepared) (3) a skull symbolic of death—the common crown jewel or forehead-ornament both of Shiva and of the lesser divinities who constitute part of his retinue and realm (the *Memento mori* of the Lord of Destruction) and (4) a crescent moon called in Sanskrit *śiśu* the quickly swelling one the eagerly growing one but also the newborn babe which from week to week clinging to the mother breasts quickly grows like the crescent moon

Shiva is the personification of the Absolute particularly in its dissolution of the universe He is the embodiment of Super Death He is called Yamāntaka The Ender of the Tamer He who conquers and exterminates Yama the God of Death the Tamer Shiva is Mahā Kala Great Time Eternity the swallower of time swallower of all the ages and cycles of ages He reduces the phenomenal rhythm and whirlpool to nought dissolving all things all beings all divinities in the crystal pure motionless ocean of Eternity—from the viewpoint of which nothing whatsoever fundamentally comes to pass But then again as Shishu the babe the crescent moon Shiva is a sheer delight and the most auspicious thing to see a promise of life and life strength gentle but irresistible The moon Shishu is regarded as the cup of the fluid of life immortal quickening the vegetable realm and whatsoever grows in the sub-lunar sphere quickening also the immortals on high so that they may be fit to perform their beneficent cosmic duties Shiva as Shishu is this cup this moon

Shiva is apparently thus two opposite things archetypal ascetic and archetypal dancer On the one hand he is Total Tranquillity—inward calm absorbed in itself absorbed in the void of the Absolute where all distinctions merge and dissolve and all tensions are at rest But on the other hand he is Total Activity—life's energy frantic aimless and playful These aspects are the dual manifestations of an absolutely non dual ultimate Reality The two are represented side by side in the sanctuaries of

Shiva the reality known to the enlightened ones to the Buddhas knowers and yogis side by side with that enjoyed by the children of Maya who are still under the spell of the world

It is extremely interesting to observe that among the few remains surviving to us from the Indus Civilization—coming down through a corridor of some six thousand years as echoes of a religiosity antedating the arrival of the Vedic Aryans—an antique religiosity old as the pyramids of the Nile—the two aspects of the God are already revealed. Figure 42 shows a little faience plaque from Mohenjo Daro on which is engraved a horned deity seated like a yogi with his heels pressed close together, naked, having three faces and with phallus erect. The personage wears many bracelets on his arms and a great fan-shaped headdress—perhaps the latter is the piled-up matted hair. He is seated on a little throne or altar and is surrounded by two antelopes, an elephant, a tiger, a rhinoceros and a buffalo. (The glyphs along the upper margin cannot be deciphered.) The figure resembles nothing so much as Shiva Pashupati, The Lord of Beasts. * Shiva Nataraja meanwhile is powerfully suggested by the significant torso depicted in Figure 41. This is from the Indus Valley city of Harappa. The head is lost, so are the arms, so are the knee, shank and foot of the left leg. All of these extremities were wrought separately and then fixed to the trunk by means of plugs which have since disintegrated. But the holes into which they were inserted are clearly to be seen. Evidently it was for the sake of convenience that the figure was not carved from a single block of stone, and this probability supplies a hint as to how the posture of the missing limbs is to be imagined. They cannot have clung closely to the body, perhaps by virtue of the plugs they were capable of swinging to and fro. (The children's toys of Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa are equipped with such moving

* Cf. discussion by Sir John Marshall *Mohenjo Daro and the Indus Civilization* (London 1931) Vol. I, pp. 52-5

parts See for example Figure 43) Particularly significant is the point at which the left shank was affixed to the thigh it is above the knee The position suggests that the foot cannot have rested on the ground it must have hung uplifted as though in a posture of dance In fact there is every reason to believe that this archaic torso represents a dancer not very different in form from those of the much later Natarāja type * The probability is that we have here a precious symptom of a continuity of tradition over a period of no less than four thousand years The episode of the invading Aryans their establishment of their Olympic pantheon of orthodox Vedic divinities the gradual resurgence of the earlier Indian forms and their definitive reassumption of power with the triumph of Vishnu Shiva and the Goddess over Indra Brahmā and their entourage we must regard as nothing more than a titanic *incident*, which came to pass in the timeless theater of the Indian soul

The life strength of symbols and symbolic figures is inexhaustible especially when carried forward by a highly conservative traditional civilization such as that of India Our conventional histories of the development of mankind the growth of human institutions and the progress of religion virtues and ideals not infrequently misrepresent the situation totally by describing as new departures the returns to power of archaic archetypal forms † Very often as during the greater part of the history of India evidence for the continuity may be woefully lacking the materials in which the forms were rendered—wood largely and clay

* The art of the Indus Civilization did not know the later oriental convention of images with many arms This device which was developed in India in medieval times has immensely enriched the possibilities of iconographic communication

† [“He who marvels that a formal symbol can remain alive not only for millennia but that it can spring to life again after an interruption of thousands of years should remind himself that the power from the spiritual world which forms one part of the symbol is eternal It is the spiritual power that knows and wills and manifests itself when and where its due time comes (Walter Andrae *Die ionische Säule Bauform oder Symbol?* 1933 Schlusswort)—AKC]

—were perishable and have simply disappeared Oral traditions furthermore and the fleeting features of popular festivals are practically impossible to reconstruct in detail for the centuries and centuries behind us We have only the living present and certain accidentally preserved relics—but the latter largely from the upper official circles of society how are we to dogmatize for mankind as a whole? Every so often tangible evidence appears—such as that which has suddenly been opened to us with the excavations of Harappa Mohenjo Daro and Chanhudaro—staggering the imagination with its demonstration of continuities never suspected by the historians And we are forced to a more humble estimate of all our judgments of the past We can never be certain but that in one or another of the innumerable undocumented centuries of human history in one or another of the unexcavated hilltops of the world there may not lurk some simple fact which if disclosed would refute our least-questioned belief Evidences of the existence in the third millennium B C of forms that were by our scholars thought to have evolved only very much later cannot and must not be lightly shrugged away The vista of *duration* that they open while it does not precisely refute everything that we are wont to say about progress and change at least supplies to our accepted view a counter view—suggesting spiritual continuities persisting through immense reaches of time 7

It is therefore with a certain sense of the forever lost, that we must study the living traditions of the popular and perhaps ageless divinity Shiva * Associated with the Dancing Shiva there are to be found today many myths and legends How far we might follow them into the past could we but relive the buried centuries we shall never know Suffice to say that in all probability the traditions are immensely old

* Obviously the *Sanskrit* appellation Shiva, cannot have been applied to this figure in the pre Aryan past but the divinity can have been present under another name Shiva means the Beneficent the Gracious the Blessed One "

To begin with there are two principal and antagonistic kinds of dance corresponding to the benign and wrathful manifestations of the God *Tanḍava*, the fierce violent dance fired by an explosive, sweeping energy is a delirious outburst precipitating havoc. On the other hand *lasya*, the gentle lyric dance is full of sweetness and represents the emotions of tenderness and love. Shiva is the perfect master of the two.

Shiva in his gentle aspect is Pashupati. The Herdsman, the Owner of Cattle, Lord of the Animals. All beasts (*paśu*) are of his flock, both the wild and the tame. Furthermore, the souls of all men are the cattle of this herdsman. Thus the tender symbol of the herdsman watching his flock, which is familiar to us in the figure of Christ, the Good Shepherd, as represented in early Christian art * is familiar also to the Shiva devotee. As a member of the shepherd's flock, the worshiper realizes his relationship to the benign aspect of the august god.

In this way the term *paśu* has come to denote a follower of Shiva, a Soul. Specifically *paśu* is a term signifying the uninitiated person, the general and lowermost grade of Shiva devotee. In a spiritual sense such an uninitiated one is as dumb as a brute and must be goaded by the god. *Paśu*, then, represents the grade opposed to that higher one of spiritual evolution, *vira*, The Hero.

As early as the sixth century B.C. the term *vira* had ceased to be used to denote the valorous knight of the feudal epic, the kingly warrior and hero of the battlefield and of the mythical combats with demons and monsters. The earlier usage is represented by the heroes of the feudal warfare of the *Mahabharata* and by Rāma of the *Ramayana*, conqueror of monsters and demons. But as understood, for example, in the sixth century name

* Paintings, for instance, in the Roman Catacombs and in the famous mosaic of Ravenna.

Mahāvira * *vira* denotes the ascetic hero the man perfectly shock proof impassive amidst the self-inflicted tortures of ascetic austerity and amidst temptations and allurements even threats of death from without

Among the followers of Shiva the *vira* grade of the devotee initiate represents the state of the perfected ascetic conqueror of the forces of nature that victor who has overcome his cattle nature and in the perfection of his asceticism is even equal to Shiva himself The *vira* has become the perfect yogi a true spiritual Superman a man hero no longer merely the human beast

The Gandava-dance the violent phrenetic effusion of divine energies bears traits suggesting some cosmic war dance designed to arouse destructive energies and to work havoc on the foe at the same time it is the triumphant dance of the victor There is a myth instructive in this connection that represents Shiva as the conqueror of a great demon who had assumed the shape of an elephant The god having forced his opponent to dance with him continued until the victim fell down dead then flayed him donned the skin as a kind of mantle and finally wrapped in this blood-dripping trophy executed a horrendous dance of victory A late but magnificent image representing this warrior triumph in celebration of the annihilation of the elephant demon (*gajasura samhara*) is to be seen in the South Indian seventeenth century Natarāja Temple of Perūr (Figure 39) This is a facile creation in an extremely sophisticated style The god wears a garland of skulls and a skull is in his diadem The two uppermost hands stretch out the skin of the elephant The next pair of hands bears a pair of weapons the noose (*paśa*) and the hook (*ankusa*) The third holds a tusk of the victim and a little hand drum shaped like an hourglass with which the

* Mahāvira the restorer of the Jaina doctrine was a contemporary of the Buddha. [But Mahāvira "great Hero" is already Indra's epithet in the Rīg Veda just as by implication (*jit*) he is a "Conqueror" (*jina*) and these epithets are inherited alike in Jainism and Buddhism —AKC.]

dancer is beating time. The lowermost pair of hands holds a trident (*triśūla*) and the almsbowl of the vagrant mendicant (*bhikṣapatra*). In the countenance of the god is a dreamy yet deliberate sly aloofness as he enjoys the solemn slow strides that are holding his delirious energy compressed.

This Shiva dancing in the elephant skin is a terrific or wrathful apparition (*ghora murti*) of the god. The divine dancer is encompassed by the skin of his prey as by a gruesome halo. The ponderous head of the victim with its large ears dangles at the bottom, the tiny tail is visible at the top, the four feet hang down at the sides. In the interior the god extends his eight arms in his measured slow and sophisticated dance. The trident and the other symbolic weapons characteristic of the hero ruler are carried together with the alms bowl of the ascetic, symbol of the god's supreme aloofness. In his agility he is lizard like, serpent like in his slimness and grace.

This pattern represents a perfect enigmatical blending of polar opposites. In it we may sense the dionysiac ambiguity, the ominous smile of the forces of life. Blood dripping, gruesome, the flayed trophy skin of the violated victim constitutes a sinister background. In a poem by Kalidāsa * it is told that even the Goddess Spouse who watched the combat and the subsequent dance of her beloved husband felt alarm at this terrible sight. It sent the shivers up and down her spine. Against the sinister background, however, there flash the divine youthful limbs agile, delicate and graceful, moving with their measured solemnity, and in these is the beautiful innocence of the first athletic powers of young manhood.

Four of the nine moods or flavors (*rasa*) of the Hindu system of rhetoric—four at least—are blended in this representation. They are the heroic (*vīra*), the wild (*raudra*), the

* *Meghadūta* The Cloud Messenger (translated by Arthur W. Ryder in the Everyman's Library volume *Shakuntala and Other Writings*)

charming (*sringara*) and the loathsome (*bibhatsa*) for Shiva contains and enacts all possible aspects of life and his dance is a marvelous blending of opposites. The dance like life itself is a mixture of the terrific and the auspicious a juxtaposition and unification of destruction death and vital triumph the volcanic bursting forth of the lavas of life. Here is a blending familiar to the Hindu mind everywhere documented in Hindu art. It is understood as expressive of the Divine which in its totality comprises all the goods and evils beauties and horrors joys and agonies of our phenomenal life.

Another seventeenth century South Indian representation of Shiva dancing in the elephant skin appears in The Great Temple of Madura (Figure 40). Here however the attitude has become frozen into a sullen solemnity. The delirious dance of the victorious god has lost its bewitching demonic agility instead we find a somewhat static repose of threatening aloofness and terrific grandeur. The god seems to be withdrawn and absorbed in his own solitary majesty. This heavy comparatively lifeless style is nearer than the other to perennial primitive local handicraft. The weight of matter the solidity of the stone and a pious pedantry of detail here assert themselves. The subtle art of the earlier periods * which knew how to convert solid material into a fleeting mirage a sublime phantasmagoria expressive of the subtle nature of the bodies of the divine apparitions has here evanesced and we find asserting itself again the solid tangible matter of the primitive idol and the primitive fetish.

The striking motif of the Dancing God who forces the Elephant Demon to dance with him until he falls down dead stricken by no weapon afflicted by no deadly wound reminds one of the Western motif of The Dance of the Quick and the Dead. A company of bony specters invite blooming Youth in

* Gupta art Chalukya Art the art of Bādāmi Rāshtrakūta art the art of Elūrā and of Elephanta Pallava art and the art of Mamallapuram

the form of the maiden with rosy cheeks or the young soldier full of vigor to dance and the thin emaciated apparitions continue on and on until their victim falls exhausted. The finite limited individual is no match for the eternal forces of destruction. But on the other hand destruction—Shiva—is only the negative aspect of unending life.

6

The Face of Glory

THERE was once a great titan king called Jalandhara. By virtue of extraordinary austerities he had accumulated to himself irresistible powers. Equipped with these he had gone forth against the gods of all the created spheres and unseating them had established his new order. His humiliating government was tyrannical, wasteful, careless of the traditional laws of the universe, wicked and utterly selfish. In a tremendous and ultimate excess of pride Jalandhara sent a messenger demon to challenge and humble the High God himself. Shiva, the creator, sustainer and destroyer of the world.

Now the messenger of Jalandhara was Rāhu, a monster whose function is the eclipsing of the moon.* The moon—this gentle luminary of the night streaming with the cool milk that refreshes the vegetable and animal worlds after their vital fluids have been extracted by the scorching sun of the day—is a representative of the life giving principle: the moon is the effulgent cup

* [This is a very complex subject. See for example Willy Hartner "The Pseudo-planetary Nodes of the Moon's Orbit in Hindu and Islamic Iconographies" in *Ann. Islamica* V 1938 and my *Yakṣas* II Washington 1931 Ch. 4 The Makara. The Kirtimukha as the terrible Face of God who as the Sun and Death both generates and devours his children is analogous to the Greek Gorgoneion and the Chinese T'ao t'ieh the Glutton. —AKC.]

from which the gods drink the Amṛita the elixir of immortality Rāhu's relationship to the boon bestowing orb was established in the remotest periods of prehistoric time when the gods and titans in the first days of the world churned the cosmic Milky Ocean to extract from it the Amṛita the elixir of immortal life Rāhu stole a first sip of the liquor but was immediately beheaded by a stroke of Viṣṇu The drink having passed through his mouth and neck these were rendered immortal but the severed body succumbed to the forces of decay The head ravenous for another taste has been chasing the cup of the elixir the moon ever since Eclipses come when he catches and swallows it but the vessel only passes through the mouth and neck (there being no stomach any more to retain it) and reappears Whereupon the chase is immediately resumed

This Rahu then was the demon sent by Jalandhara to humiliate the High God At that time Shiva was on the point of abandoning his aloof and self contemplative ascetic life to marry The Goddess his immortal Shakti after a period of separation from him had been recently reborn under the name and form of Pārvatī the beautiful moon like daughter of the mountain king Himalaya Fine featured with long lotus eyes supple waisted but with abundant hips and with perfectly rounded breasts that crowded against each other (she was bowed by the weight of the twin spheres of the breasts like a heavily laden fruit tree) the Lady of the Universe had assumed this human birth in order to be reunited with the person of the God her eternal Lord and to bring forth in the created world a son Skanda who was to become the God of War The challenge brought by the messenger Rāhu was that Shiva should give up his shining jewel of a bride The Fairest Maiden of All the Worlds and without further ado turn her over to the new master of existence the titan tyrant Jalandhara

From the standpoint of the brahmin theologian who committed the story to writing and handed it down this impudent

demand appears to be a sign of demonic blindness sheer megalomania. How should it seem otherwise to the orthodox devotee who knows that whereas the demon titan is only a powerful creature no higher in rank than those secondary divinities who form part of the web of Māya and represent specialized inflections of the energies of the world organism. Shiva is *isvara*. The Lord the personalization of the Absolute? From another viewpoint however a viewpoint sanctioned by a great tradition of heroic myth and practice the demand of Jalandhara the usurper (who is actually the temporary lord of the realm of Maya) is strictly legitimate even utterly necessary and should have been anticipated as a matter of course. For of what avail the conquest of the universe if the crown jewel namely Woman is not won too? *

When a country or town is conquered it is looted and the prize objects of booty are women and gold. Without taking possession of the representatives of the female principle of the conquered realm—the principle that embodies Mother Earth the very fertility of the soil that has been conquered—the victor would hardly feel himself victorious. He must inseminate sacramentally the womb of the conquered country that is the act according to mythical thought that puts the seal on the military conquest. So it was that when Persia was subdued by Alexander the Great and the last of the Achaemenids overcome the young conqueror married the queens and daughters of the king while the grandees of his suite and army took the daughters of the

[It is thus indeed that Indra himself is often represented as seducing the Gandharva's wife Vāc upon whose possession the victory depends and for whom the gods and titans are therefore always contending. She represents the kingdom the power and the glory but her seduction is a violation and as is emphasized in well known hymns of the Rig Veda and Atharva Veda the Brahman's wife must be restored i.e. by the Regnum to the Sacerdotium by an act of submission which recognizes that it is only as the agent and viceroy of the Sacerdotium that the King's fiat can be legitimately enunciated. Jalandhara's is as Dr Zimmer says a "tyrant claim" and it is as the would be tyrant and not as king that Jalandhara's satanic claims to the lordship of the universe are condemned.—AKC]

nobility The victory was sealed with an earthly re enactment of the formula of the myth Oedipus after he had unknowingly done away with the elderly and inefficient king of Thebes Laios his father and then liberated the city from the curse of the monstrous Sphinx succeeded to the throne by marrying the queen widow Jocasta who chanced to be his mother And this he did as a matter of course that is to say as a matter of established ritual There was no call for any love affair no need for the passionate or tender involvement on which the Freudians interminably dote Oedipus simply would not have been the real lord of Thebes had he not taken full possession of the royal woman who was the personification of the soil and realm In the same way Jalandhara could have been no real overlord of the universe without conquering marrying and mastering The Fairest Female of the Three Worlds (*tripura sundari*) The possession of her the cosmic Shakti the living embodiment of the principle of beauty and youth eternal is the ultimate quest the very highest prize She it is who is ever desired won and lost again in the endlessly revolving strife for world dominion between the demon giants and the gods *

^ But the myths of the Puranas come down to us reshaped by a definitely post heroic anti tragic age of Indian religion and philosophy The stories themselves are of immense antiquity Before receiving their present form the wonderful adventures were told and retold through many centuries The civilization of India passed meanwhile through prodigious transformations heroic ages of feudal barons periods of vigorous spiritual search golden eras of princely munificence and the most sophisticated artistry catastrophes of invasion—the Huns the swordsmen of Islam the armies of the West—disintegrations and reintegrations of the ageless life-tenacious primal heritage of the rich

Compare the Eddic Wagnerian contest of the gods and the giants for the possession of Freya The Fairest Maiden of the World bloom and youth guardian of the golden apples of eternal life

land The more recent ages—those that have left to us the bulk of our materials and have stood so to speak as censor and redactor of the great heritage of the past—are characterized by a devout and distinctly anti heroic quality of soul The old tales have been edited commentated and revised by sectarian theologians zealous worshipers not so much of the Ubiquitous Unknown as of this or that divine personification of the Absolute—Vishnu Shiva the Goddess and these devotees have been not only solicitous for their special god's prestige but radically suspicious of the joys and agonies of unregenerate secular man Their versions of the ancient tales dwell dismally long on the blindness infatuation and megalomania of the demon tyrants ridden by the active and terrific energies of life, who labored and failed in their warrior quest of women and gold Adventures which in Greek or Nordic mythology and drama would have appeared as tragedies (and which in their now forgotten earlier Indian forms must have been fired by at least a spark of the tragic pity and terror) stand transformed by these pious hands into sectarian mystery plays to the greater glory of the god *ad maiorem dei gloriam* The Tragic Hero appears here on a cosmic scale as the Giant Fool *

We are expected therefore to feel little sympathy—only a cosmic disdain—for Jalandhara the world conquering tyrant demon when he broaches his claim to the highest trophy of all life We are not to experience the claim as a counterpart of our own highest human hope and effort On the contrary since we are the devotees children and beneficiaries of the god we must needs per

This leads us to the observation that theologians very rarely produce first rate poetry or art Their outlook on life's ambiguous and ambivalent features is narrowed by their dogmatism They lack (this is a result of their training) that cynicism and that perilous innocence candid and childlike which are basic requirements for anyone dealing with myths They lack (and this is their virtue their duty) that touch of amorality which must form at least part of one's intellectual and intuitive pattern if one is not to fall prey to predetermined bias and be cut off from certain vital highly ironical and disturbing insights

ceive in the tyrant claim only impudence brutality and blasphemy a ridiculous self aggrandizement The next turn of the story is calculated to support us in this wholesome if unadventurous attitude and to recommend to us then a potent talisman or cult object The Face of Glory (*kirttimukha*) divinely guaranteed to defend all true believers our homes and our hearts, from the tyrant forces of the ravenous world

The moment Rahu tendered Jalandhara's demand that the Goddess should be delivered to him—the Shakti of the universe to become the tyrant's principal queen—Shiva countered the colossal challenge From the spot between his two eyebrows—the spot called The Lotus of Command (*ajñā-cakra*) where the center of enlightenment is located and the spiritual eye of the advanced seer is opened—the god let fly a terrific burst of power which explosion immediately took the physical shape of a horrendous lion headed demon The alarming body of the monster was lean and emaciated giving notice of insatiable hunger yet its strength was resilient and obviously irresistible The apparition's throat roared like thunder the eyes burnt like fire the mane disheveled spread far and wide into space * Rāhu was aghast

Rahu the messenger was adept however in the techniques of supernatural power politics When the incarnate burst-of-wrath made a rush at him he replied with the only possible remaining move he took refuge in the all protecting fatherhood and benevolence of the Almighty Shiva himself This created a new and very difficult situation for the god immediately bade the monster spare the petitioner and the half lion was left with a painful hunger but no proper food on which to feast it The

* There is in the mythology of Vishnu a comparable moment, when a certain demon king Golden Garment by name (*hiranya kashipu*) challenges the power of the god Vishnu bursts from a pillar of the king's own palace in a Half man Half lion manifestation (*narasimha* the fourth incarnation or avatar of Vishnu) and the blaspheming atheist is torn to tatters in a trice

creature asked the god to assign some victim on which the torment might be appeased.

In Indian mythology from the Vedas down this power principle is constantly reiterated whenever a demon by command of a god is forced for one reason or another to release its legitimate prey some substitute must be provided. Some new victim has to be offered to assuage and stay the voraciousness of this new power body at large in the reaches of the world. In the present instance Shiva was equal to the occasion. Shiva suggested that the monster should feed on the flesh of its own feet and hands. Forthwith to this incredible banquet that incredible incarnation of blind voraciousness proceeded. Ravished by its congenital hunger it ate and ate. And having devoured not only its feet and hands but its arms and legs as well it was still unable to stop. The teeth went on through its own belly and chest and neck, until only the face remained.

Embodied in that monster was the wrath of the Supreme Being the destructive power of the Universal God who under the form of Shiva Rudra (*rudra*, 'The Howler' 'The Roarer' this was the Vedic name of Shiva and refers to his world annihilating aspect) periodically annihilates the created universe the wrath and hunger of the cosmic fire that at the world's end reduces everything to ash and then itself is quenched by torrential rain. Hence the fantastic spectacle was a dear sight to the god and one with which he was in essential agreement. 'Thou art my beloved son' he might well have exclaimed with satisfaction 'in whom I am well pleased.' He watched silently but with supreme delight the bloodcurdling nightmarish procedure and then gratified by the vivid manifestation of the self-consuming power of his own substance, he smiled upon that creature of his wrath—which had reduced its own body joint by joint to the nothingness of only a face—and benignantly declared 'You will be known henceforth as Face of Glory (*kirtimukha*) and I

ordain that you shall abide forever at my door. Whoever neglects to worship you shall never win my grace *.

Kirttimukha (Figure 51) first was a special emblem of Shiva himself and a characteristic element on the lintels of Shiva temples (In our discussion of Figure 34 † we called attention to the Face of Glory at the summit of the composition.) Presently then the Face began to be used indiscriminately on various parts of Hindu shrines as an auspicious device to ward off evil; it is incorporated generally into decorative friezes. Kirttimukha appears also in Shiva's crown of matted hair—presumably in accordance with another version of the story where the monster was rewarded by being inserted into Shiva's locks. In this position it developed into an ornamental finial for the upper decoration of images and came thence to figure at the summit of the aureole (*prabha mandala*) the so-called Gate of Splendor (*prabha torana*) at the back of images. With repetition Kirttimukha became conventionalized and presently was combined with a pair of sea monsters (*makara*) that commonly serve the same function as himself. Like the Gorgon head in the tradition of the Greeks (but as we have seen with a totally different background of legend) Kirttimukha serves primarily as an apotropaic demon mask—a gruesome awe-inspiring guardian of the threshold. The votary however—the orthodox devotee—greeted the Face with confidence and faith for he knows that Kirttimukha is an active portion of the substance of the divinity himself—a sign and agent of his protective fiend-destroying wrath.

Particularly in Javanese art the Face of Glory is conspicuous. It figures there side by side with other grotesque and threatening creatures of Shiva's suite—demons armed with clubs (the primitive weapon—the phallic symbol) demons wearing (like their master) serpents as bracelets and instead of the traditional

* *Skanda Purāṇa* Vol. II Viṣṇukaṇḍa Karttikamāsa Mahātmya Chapter 17 Cf. *Rūpam* I (Calcutta Jan. 1920) pp. 11-19.

† Cf. pp. 137-9, *supra*.

sacred thread * (Figure 52) The aboriginal traits in the Javanese people who became converted to Hinduism in medieval times delight in these figures at once awe inspiring and humorous Divinities images of this kind allow for a kind of jocular intimacy with the powers of destruction They represent the other side the wrathful aspect (*ghora murti*) of the well known and loved divine powers When properly propitiated such presences give support to life and ward away the demons of disease and death

This ambivalent wise mode of representation is characteristic of the whole range of the Shivaite pantheon There is a wonderful life worthy humor in these forms Regard for example the beloved and immensely popular Ganesha Lord of the Hosts debonair son of Shiva and the Supreme Goddess and captain of the deity's jaunty suite Figure 53 is a typical representation—a work from India proper not from Java In the upper corners are flying two representatives of the suite (*gana*) † and by the pedestal is crouching the divinity's vehicle (*vahana*) the rat As the rat makes its way through all obstacles into the security of the granary there to consume the rice stores of the village household and as the elephant in the jungle forges mightily ahead trampling and uprooting the vegetation standing in its way so Ganesha The Lord of Obstacles (*vighna isvara*) breaks a path for the devotee At the outset of undertakings of every kind he is invoked In his left hand he here carries a bowl full either of rice on which he feeds or of jewels pearls and corals which he

* The sacred thread (*upavita*) is worn by all upper caste Hindus. It is a cotton thread of three strands running from the left shoulder across the body to the right hip. It is first placed on a youth by his guru at his ceremony of initiation which takes place usually when he is between eight and twelve years old.

[As explained in the Jabala Upanishad the sacred thread is the outward and visible symbol of the Sūtratman Thread spirit on which all the individual existences in the universe are strung like gems and by which all are inseparably linked to their source—AKC]

† The name *ganeśa* Lord of the Hosts, is compounded of *gana* (hosts) and *iśa* (lord). In Sanskrit *a* and *i* run together to give *e*.

showers on his devotees. Paunchy and well off, he is the bestower of earthly prosperity and well being.

Blessed is he who faces this pot-bellied, irresistible son of the Goddess from before, but woe to him on whom the divinity turns its back. Figure 54 shows the rear of a Javanese figure of Ganesha from the thirteenth century A.D. Whereas the auspicious, benevolent aspect (*sundara mūrti*) which greets the votary who approaches from before is full of humor and genial good will, this reverse of the medal, the terrific, destructive phase (*ghora-murti*) known only to those for whom the ways of life remain closed, is a terrifying, devouring monster exhibiting carnivorous teeth. This monster is Kirttimukha, The Face of Glory, a protection to the holy, but to the impious even such a sign of wrath as it was to Rahu.

Kirttimukha is called Vanaspati * Lord-Spirit of the Woods, Patron of the Wilderness, King of Vegetation. The forest holds all kinds of dangers and demons, enemies and diseases, in contrast to the safety zones of the village and home which are under the protection of the house gods and village gods. On Javanese temples Kirttimukha is a popular ornament where it serves as a deterrent and protective symbol. This monster is a match for any evil. The principle symbolized in its eloquent deed, once grasped by the mind and assimilated by the faculties, will protect against both spiritual and physical disaster in the deepest darknesses of the jungle of the world. It represents the presence of the Lord in the moment of disaster, his readiness to take to himself and to comfort with his protection even those who have been his enemies, the paradox of life in death, and the wisdom of self-abandonment to the Lord.

* [Originally and properly a name of Agni, with whose devouring, Vārūṇya aspect that of the Kirttimukha can be equated.—AKC.]

The Destroyer of the Three Towns

BEFORE turning to the mysteries of Devi The Goddess let us consider one more of the Festival Aspects of the great divinity whose Fixed or Fundamental Figure is the lingam Figure 55 is a relief from Elūrā dating from the eighth century A D in which Shiva is exhibited under the guise of Tripurantaka He Who Puts an End to the Three Towns or Fortresses This is the God as the conqueror and liberator of the entire world

According to an ancient Vedic conception the universe comprises three worlds (*triloka*) (1) the earth (2) the middle space or atmosphere and (3) the firmament or sky These are called The Three Towns (*tripura*) * Shiva as Tripurāntaka puts an end (*anta* related to the English end) to the Three Towns The story goes that once again in the course of history the demons titans or anti-gods (*asura*) half brothers and eternal rivals of the proper rulers of the world had snatched to themselves the reins of government As usual they were led by an austere and crafty tyrant who like Jalandhara had acquired special power by dint of years of fierce self discipline Maya was this tyrant's name † And when he had taken to himself the entirety of the created cosmos he constructed three mighty strong holds one in the firmament one on earth and one in the atmosphere between By a feat of magic he then amalgamated his three fortresses into one—a single prodigious center of demon chaos and world tyranny practically unassailable And through the power of his yoga he brought it about that this mighty keep should never be conquered unless pierced by a single arrow

There was no bowman either living or imaginable who would be capable of discharging a shaft gigantic enough to pierce the amalgamated demon-citadel of the world. Indra, the rain and thunder king, overlord of the gods, Agni, the Fire God, Vayu, the Wind God, were all efficient deceit specialists, but no match for such an assignment. None of the great Olympians, the brilliant denizens of Mount Meru, now driven from their paradise into the bitter void of exile, could ever hope to muster the power to rive those defenses.

Shiva, according to the Vedic tradition, was in olden time a huntsman, and he was armed with a bow and arrow. At a very early period, when he was still excluded from the respectable and lofty community of the Olympians—the protectors of the human settlement as distinct from the unsettled jungle—Shiva was regarded as the lord of the forest, the master of the animals of the wilderness.* Wandering among these with his primitive weapon, he stood as their anthropomorphic patron. He was the lord, also, of the ghosts and specters that inhabit and make very dangerous those places beyond the village compound. His retinue was composed of the departed souls, and these passed howling in his wake.†

The bow of Shiva had, in the past, accomplished celebrated deeds. For example, when the primeval father of creatures, Prajāpati, had desired to commit incest with his daughter, the lovely maiden Dawn (an old, old story of the first father and the first daughter), it was Shiva who had been called upon by the gods to intervene and punish the offending progenitor by employing this bow. And so now again it is he who is petitioned

* Compare the early relationship of the Greek Dionysos to the lofty community supervised by Zeus. In Alexandrian times the Greeks equated Shiva with Dionysos.
† As Lord of the Deceased, Shiva is akin to the Nordic god Wode/Wodan, the Wild Huntsman, who accompanied by his roaring spirit host speeds by on the Wild Hunt. With the christianization of the European pagans, Wodan's beneficent aspect passed to Saint Nicholas (Santa Claus), who gallops over the roof tops at the time of the Winter Solstice, dispensing boons to all his devotees.

to intervene to re establish the divine order of the universe His work this time is to be the annihilation with a single shaft of the universal stronghold of the demons Tripura

The Elura relief shows the divine archer soaring forward in an aerial chariot drawn by prancing steeds The left hand lifts the bow the right with bent elbow having drawn the string to the lobe of the right ear and to the full length of the arrow has just released the powerful missile The magnificence of the gesture forebodes the magnificent result Shiva's charioteer is the four headed Brahmā dignified and beautiful With a charming expression of earnest attention and confidence the latter concentrates upon his task Meanwhile the herculean hero vigorous and dynamic though devoid of the compactness and heaviness of earthly warriors dashes forward from the background of the relief with the lightness and the irresistible power of a lightning flash in a swift triumphant gesture without static substantiality The magic demon castle falls and its folk pass again into oblivion the world once again is released from the toils of evil the round of history swings into its course The tyrannies of the fearful yet fearsome Ego brutal with inconsequential ambitions and lusts are dissolved at a stroke The energies of universal existence freely pouring again from the transcendental sources break through all the worlds and the cosmos sings with the tingle of regenerated life Shiva's arrow is the vehicle of his energy no less than the lingam the two are the same

Along the walls of his major sanctuaries this great god's heroic deeds are displayed In both oral and literary tradition they are retold Priests and sages at the centers of pilgrimage the shrines and temples unfold the panorama of the god's career throughout the course of the mythological history of the world Yet reposeful blissful beyond repose and bliss transcendent unknown and unknowable beyond even the Twofold wonder of the God and Goddess Lingam and Yoni Arrow and Tripura dwells the One Without a Second the Absolute This is that Brahman

Atman which is intended in all the images and tales This is that Bindu * which is invisible yet taught through all the visible interdelvings of the triangles This is that vitality out of which the Phenomenon of the Expanding Form proceeds in irrepressible power Brahman the pregnant neuter is a plenitude—not male or female good or evil but male *and* female good *and* evil Shiva is its personification Every flash from the limbs of the whirling Yogi-God every arrow from Shiva's bow is quintessentially identical with that divine substance of eternal repose and peace

* Cf. p. 147 *supra*

CHAPTER FIVE

THE GODDESS

I

The Origin of the Goddess

THE story of Kirttimukha shows that the violent emotion of a god can be projected or externalized in the shape of an autonomous monster. Such apparitions abound in the mythological annals of India. Shiva's power of destruction is precipitated all around him in the horde of his wrathful host—a swarm of diminutive Shivas known as Rudras—after the Vedic appellation of the god. The fury of Devi, the Supreme Goddess, may be projected as a ravenous lion or tiger. In Figure 57 she appears in the form of a black demoness slaving over a battlefield in man-destroying wrath: this is a materialization of the exterminating aspect of the Mother of the World. In the same way, a curse can become personified. According to a celebrated myth, which developed in India under the post-Vedic brahminical theologians, the king of the gods, Indra, became guilty of a terrible sin when he slew the limbless dragon Vritra in order to release from its coils the waters of the cosmos. Reckoning the gods and titans as members of the brahmin caste, the later commentators judged that in destroying Vritra, Indra had become guilty of the most heinous of all possible crimes—namely the slaying of a brahmin. A myth developed representing the god-hero as pursued by an implacable ogress who personified the curse of his crime.*

* [The dismemberment of Vritra, by which the one was made into many, at the first sacrifice which was also the act of creation, is Indra's and the gods' original sin (*kṛibhṣa*) because of which the Regnum has ever since been excluded from the

This principle of projection or externalization is invoked to account for the first appearance of the Goddess herself in a magnificent myth reported in The Text of the Wondrous Essence of the Goddess (*devi mahatmya*) * She is described as an unconquerable sublime warrior maid who came into being out of the combined wraths of all the gods gathered in council The occasion of the miracle was one of those dark moments for the gods when a demon tyrant was threatening to undo the world This time not even Vishnu or Shiva could avail The titan was a colossal monster named Mahisha in the shape of a prodigious water buffalo bull

The gods under the leadership of Brahmā had taken refuge in Vishnu and Shiva They had described the case of the victorious demon and implored the assistance of the twofold All Highest Vishnu and Shiva swelled with wrath The other divinities also swelling with the power of their indignation stood about And immediately their intense powers poured forth in fire from their mouths Vishnu Shiva and all the gods sent forth their energies each according to his nature in the form of sheets and streams of flame These fires all rushed together combining in a flaming cloud which grew and grew and meanwhile gradually condensed Eventually it assumed the shape of the Goddess She was provided with eighteen arms

Upon beholding this most auspicious personification of the supreme energy of the universe this miraculous amalgamation of all their powers the gods rejoiced and they paid her worship as their general hope In her The Fairest Maid of the Three

drinking of what the Brahmans mean by Soma of which none tastes on earth otherwise than by the transubstantiation of an analogous draught and for which an expiation must be made by an ultimate reintegration of the many into one Both processes of evolution and involution are perpetually reenacted in the Sacrifice whether as ritually and visibly celebrated or as mentally performed throughout one's life—AKC]

* *Markandeya Purāna* 81 93 This Purāna is the most famous of the many myth collections describing the character and deeds of the Goddess

Towns (*tripura sundari*) the perennial primal Female all the particularized and limited forces of their various personalities were powerfully integrated. Such an overwhelming totalization signified omnipotence. By a gesture of perfect surrender and fully willed self abdication they had returned their energies to the primeval Shakti the One Force the fountain head, whence originally all had stemmed. And the result was now a great renewal of the original state of universal potency. When the cosmos first unfolded into a system of strictly differentiated spheres and forces Life Energy was parceled out into a multitude of individuated manifestations. But these now had lost their force. The mother of them all Life Energy itself as the primeval maternal principle had reabsorbed them eaten them back into the universal womb. She now was ready to go forth in the fullness of her being.

Figure 56 is an illumination from a late manuscript of the *Devī Mahatmya* representing the host of the gods making the cosmically significant gesture of abdicating willingly abdicating their various masculine attitudes—royal valiant and heroic—in order that the titan demon may be destroyed. Into the hands of the Supreme Goddess they deliver their various weapons utensils ornaments and emblems these containing their particularized energies and traits. Into the all-comprehending source out of which they themselves originally evolved they now merge their disparate natures and disparate powers of action. Shiva the ascetic is shown in the upper left hand corner handing over the trident. Facing him in the upper right, is the four headed Brahmā giving up his alms bowl and the manuscript of the magic wisdom of the Vedas. In the central foreground is Kāla the God of Time extending to the Goddess a sword and a shield. At his right stands the legendary father of the Goddess the mountain king Himalaya with the lion that she is to ride.

Figure 59 is a representation of The Goddess slaying the Buffalo-demon (*devī mahiṣasura-mardini*). It is a seventh cen-

tury relief from Mamallapuram in the delicate and spirited Pallava style. The works of this Pallava period though vigorous are very gentle in representing brutal dramatic scenes such as that of the present battle. They tend to avoid the moment of the climax and seek to suggest their point with restraint and indirectness. The Goddess is here shown advancing seated on the lion and accompanied by the exultant god. The adversary gigantic and grotesque is sulkily yielding ground. The final triumph is not depicted. Yet it is obviously beyond question. The brilliant amazon provided with the weapons of all the gods and stimulated by their hymns of praise is the representative of all the affirmative forces of the universe. The demon is already hopeless. His massive head and club suggesting darkness, violence and resentment are about to fall.

First annihilating the army of the titan, the Goddess roped the mighty buffalo form with a noose. The demon escaped, however, emerging from the buffalo body in the form of a lion. Immediately the Goddess beheaded the lion, whereupon Mahisha, by virtue of his Māyā energy of self transformation, escaped again, now in the form of a hero with a sword. Ruthlessly the Goddess riddled this new embodiment with a shower of arrows. But then the demon stood before her as an elephant, and with his trunk reached out and seized her. He dragged her towards him, but she severed the trunk with the stroke of a sword. The demon returned now to his favorite shape—that of the giant buffalo shaking the universe with the stamping of its hoofs. But the Goddess scornfully laughed and again roared with a loud voice of laughter at all his tricks and devices. Pausing a moment in full wrath, she lifted to her lips serenely a bowl filled with the enebriating invigorating liquor of the divine life force, and while she sipped the matchless drink, her eyes turned red. The buffalo-demon, uprooting mountains with his horns, was flinging them against her, shouting defiantly at her the while, but with her arrows she was shattering them to dust. She called out

to the shouting monster Shout on! Go on shouting one moment more you fool while I sip my fill of this delicious brew The gods soon will be crying out for joy and you shall lie murdered at my feet

Even while she spoke the Goddess leapt into the air and from above came down on the demon's neck She dashed him to the earth and sent the trident through his neck The adversary attempted once again to abandon the buffalo body issuing from its mouth in the shape of a hero with a sword but he had only half emerged when he was caught He was half inside the buffalo and half outside when the Goddess, with a swift and terrific stroke, beheaded him, and he died

This lively series of transformations is an excellent example of the mythological trait of externalization or projection The buffalo-demon employing his Mayā power projects his vital energy into new forms His aggressiveness his ambition his will to victory relinquish shape after shape, in order to survive The character of the projections derives from the nature of the energy in play Shiva's wrath assumed the form of Kīrttimukha The wrath of the company of the gods produced the invincible goddess of the many arms So now the supranormal energies of the world tyrant gathered through years of inhuman austerity and self mastery powerful enough to unseat the gods and bring the universe to heel break swiftly and cleverly into form after form

Vital energy of body and soul when aroused flows forth becomes externalized in shapes wrathful or beneficent demonic or divine depending upon the nature of the occasion The battleground of the universe is filled by the gods with such temporary externalizations or projections Furthermore the universe itself is at most but such a transformation—a transformation or externalization of the Absolute In the myths celebrating Shiva Shakti is the materialization of the vital power of her spouse According to the Vishnu formula, the Goddess is the anthropomorphic counterpart of the cosmic golden lotus Vishnu

puts forth the lotus calix and thus begins the evolution the unfolding of the spheres of the world—these to become peopled presently with creatures who in turn are but energy transformations Vishnu recumbent by sending space forth from himself and then filling it with the process of the universe simply projects the powers that he has been harboring in his belly The world process is the materialization of Vishnu's dream

The lesson may be read psychologically as applying to ourselves who are not gods but limited beings The constant projection and externalization of our specific shakti (vital energy) is our little universe our restricted sphere and immediate environment whatever concerns and affects us We people and color the indifferent neutral screen with the movie figures and dramas of the inward dream of our soul and fall prey then to its dramatic events delights and calamities The world not as it is in itself but as we perceive it and react upon it is the product of our own Maya or delusion It can be described as our own more or less blind life energy producing and projecting demonic and beneficent shapes and appearances Thus we are the captives of our own Mayā Shakti and of the motion picture that it incessantly produces Whenever we are entangled and enmeshed in vital passionate issues we are dealing with the projections of our own substance That is the spell of Mayā That is the spell of creative life-engendering life maintaining energy That is the spell of nescience not knowing better

In so far as this is true the shapes and figures projected by the angered and embattled Hindu gods represent a very revealing psychological insight in fact they amount to a philosophy and a metaphysic The Highest Being is the lord and master of Māyā All the rest of us—the lower gods the demons human beings—are the victims of our own individual Māyā We fall prey to the spell of our own vitality as it infects us with its blindness, passion and obsessions Its processes in our psyche are autonomous beyond our control our reactions to them are com

pelled Our state is thus one of serfdom and bondage to the life-supporting life-rushing spell of Maya Shakti Were this not the case we should not be *individuals* at all we should have no history no biography The very essence of our personal life is our life illusion

Indra was prompted by his personal Mâyā to believe in his own magnificence and felt compelled to build his lordly residence on a plan ever increasing in dimensions To liberate man from such a spell the thralldom of his own inherent shakti the Mâyā of the purposes and pursuits of his existence the glowing tints of desirability and fearsomeness terror and delight that color for him the objects of his environment is the principal aim of all the great Indian philosophies In contradistinction to the modern philosophies of the West which are purely intellectual pursuits clarifying labeling describing and systematizing the contents of human thought, Indian wisdom based as it is on the thought transcending experiences of yoga aims at a total transmutation of human nature and at an altogether new awareness both of oneself and of the world Indian thought aims to release men from the spellbound acceptance of the projections and externalizations of their own shakti—the productions of their own Mâyā their own subjective phenomenal emotional reality What it seeks is to change the serf of Mâyā into a lord of Maya comparable to the Highest Being to God personified either in Vishnu or in Shiva Indian philosophy seeks seriously—and with a will to results—to make men divine through yoga and enlightenment divine even above those divinities who like Indra remain tented under the net of their own Maya

Indian symbols of art voice the same truth as Indian philosophy and myth They are signals along the way of the same pilgrim's progress directing human energies to the same goal of transmutation Our task therefore as students of Indian myth and symbol is to understand the abstract conceptions of India's philosophical doctrines as a kind of intellectual commentary on

what stands crystallized and unfolded in the figures and patterns of symbolism and art and conversely to read the symbols as the pictorial script of India's ultimately changeless wisdom

For example in such a case as that of Figure 58 we must strive to grasp the sense of the peculiar attitude of the Goddess while she slays the buffalo demon. This is perhaps the most magnificent of the representations of Durga Mahiṣāsuramardini. It is a work of classical Javanese art. The classical art of Java of the eighth century A.D. and the centuries following stems from southern India. Its seeds were planted by immigrants sailing from the Malabar shore. Not only for Javanese art but also for the early Khmer art of Cambodia the example is set by the Pallava style of India proper and the finest of the colonial masterpieces match the achievements of the motherland. Furthermore the peculiar tendencies of Pallava art are continued in the aims and style of the classical Hindu art of Java. Elements of violence and cruelty are avoided mitigated keyed down the dramatic climactic element is sublimated into a serene grandeur sensuality is subtilized into a spiritual charm and gracefulness. The bulky body of such a demon as the fierce buffalo adversary here shows nothing of threatening fierceness it is subdued to an almost friendly appearance. The titan is so reduced that he becomes a fine farm specimen of the docile phlegmatic ruminant bovine species. And the desperate demon hero who emerges for a last stand from the bull shape exhibits, with his elaborate hair do a grotesquely feminine loveliness. He is wholly resigned to his doom at the hands of the Goddess.

She has caught the demon by the hair and is about to deal the death blow the heroic stroke that is to save the world. But in the features of the great victress there is no trace of wrathful emotion she is steeped in the serenity of eternal calm. Though the deed in time and space is bound to be accomplished the expression on the countenance of the Goddess minimizes indeed annihilates its importance. For her the whole course of

this universe including her own apparition in the role of its rescuer is but part of a cosmic dream. It is only a feature of the universal display of Māya. Though the Goddess as the supreme divine being assumes a form and plays a part in the dream drama of the universe and playfully enacts the leading role at a great climax of the piece nevertheless she behaves as some one might who was playing the role of hero in his own dream fully aware meanwhile that he is only dreaming. Fundamentally and consciously this presence remains totally unconcerned with her own triumphant manifestation. Her splendid countenance vigorous and graceful dreamy and far away is comparable in this respect to the enigmatic mask of the dancing Shiva.

2

The Island of Jewels

SHIVA and Devī. Shiva and his consort with the many names—Kalī Durgā Parvatī Chandī Chāmunda Uma Satī etc.—are regarded as the primeval twofold personalization of the Absolute. They are the first and primal unfolding of the neuter Brahman into the opposites of the male and the female principles. The literary religious tradition of the Tantra represents an unending dialogue between these two each alternately teaching and asking questions of the other. Through this dialogue the secret essence of the Brahman is made known to human understanding and instruction is given in the means for approaching it by ritual and yoga—ritual remaining within and yoga going beyond the natural inborn limitations of the individualized human consciousness as beclouded by the shakti of Māyā.

There are many representations of the sacred union of the Two in One. We have already discussed Figure 34. Figure 60 shows Shiva and his queen consort sitting in state in their moun

tain home on Mount Kailāsa. The perfect serenity and timeless harmony of the couple is emphasized in this relief by their response to an attempt of a demon to shake their Olympus from below. The villain of this piece is Rāvana, who in the *Ramayana* appears as the antagonist of Rāma, as a great foe of the godly powers; he has been imprisoned in the netherworld and is held down by the towering weight of Shiva's mountain. Here he is shown suddenly trying to break free. He is shaking the mountain and the quivering has been felt. The goddess in a graceful semi-recumbent posture turns to Shiva as if in a sudden access of fear and grasps his arm. But the great god remains unmoved and by calmly pressing down his foot holds all secure. In spite of Pārvatī's lively gesture of anxiety, an atmosphere of safety prevails, not to be disturbed by the world-shaking demon who rocks the universe with his twenty arms. As evidence of the character of the divine couple we have here not the dramatic triumph of the godly principle through a hero-manifestation in one of the vivid, ever-recurrent battles of the cosmogonic round, but an undramatic, almost anti-dramatic vision of their unconquerable grandeur. They are beyond every earthly assault—beyond even the superhuman demonic—absolutely secure. This is an eighth-century work from the Kailāsanātha Temple at Elūrā.

In the eighteenth-century miniature reproduced in Figure 61, Shiva and Parvatī are again in their solitary resort; this time we see a honeymoon idyll. Nāndī, the milk-white bull, Shiva's animal representation and vehicle, is in the foreground. Shiva's staff with the trident is in the background. The god is girded with the typical loin cloth of the brahmin ascetic, a black antelope skin, and wears in his matted hair the crescent; serpents take the place of bracelets and the other usual ornaments. The couch of the lovers is a tiger skin, the classic seat cover of the yogi. Not only the opposition of the male and the female but also that of the ascetic and the perfect husband-lover we discover here.

transcended All polarities whatsoever stem from the supernal non dual duality of this timeless world central scene of bliss Kailasa is the mountain of the heart wherein the fire of life the energy of the creator is quick with the ardor of its eternal source and at the same instant throbbing with the pulse of time Here God and Creature are consubstantial Eternity and Life one and the same This is the mountain—the cave—the bed—of rapture cosmogonic rapture the world and all its myriads proceeding from the re conjuncture of the One who was never Two The tender atmosphere of this perfect love idyll is typical of the Hindu God and Consort scenes Shiva and Devi as the primeval pair in close embrace have set the model for countless similar couples Also we find that from Shiva and Devi was derived the general pattern for the representation of gods and their shaktis in the schools of Shivaite Buddhism and in the Lamaism of Tibet

Shiva and the Goddess represent the polar aspects of the one essence and therefore cannot be at variance she expresses his secret nature and unfolds his character A startling expression of this idea appears in a late Cambodian development of the Shivaite tradition where the symbol of the lingam opens up at the four sides and discloses among other figures representative of its power, the Goddess herself Figure 64 is a good example here the Goddess has ten arms and five heads the latter feature being symbolical of Shiva's universal supremacy since the five heads immediately place him above the four headed Brahma This female figure is the essence the creative energy the shakti of the phallic pillar

It is possible that this late development may have been inspired by a parallel evolution of the highest Buddhist symbol the stūpa For centuries Buddhism and Hinduism flourished and developed side by side submitting to identical influences cross influencing each other and bringing to expression in their diverse systems of iconography identical ideas The stūpa is a very different thing from the lingam It is a relic shrine often

containing a bone of the Buddha and symbolizing him who has attained to extinction through enlightenment. An austere completely anonymous structure crowned by the parasol of universal spiritual emperorship—it is representative of the state of Nirvāna which is beyond all concepts and forms. Figure 62 shows a chaitya hall or Buddhist church at Bedsā dating from about 175 B.C. This monument is carved into the living rock. It is patterned after wooden structures of the practically undocumented earlier centuries and consists of a great nave flanked by aisles and terminating in an apse. The aisles are separated from the nave by pillars (not constructed but carved from the body of the rock) and are continued round the apse where they come together. In place of an altar we behold a simple stūpa— austere, severe and serene, magnificent and forbidding. The hall itself is devoid of ornamentation. Here the puritanical severity of the earliest Buddhist regimen is reflected tellingly: the intensity of the concentration on the ideal and experience of Nirvāna renders superfluous, distracting, uninteresting every suggestion of the play of the worlds of form. Contrast with this the richness of the stūpas of the later periods. Figure 65 shows an early seventh century structure at Ajantā. The negative forbidding shell of Nirvāna, beyond human conception, beyond all earthly and celestial forms, now discloses its positive kernel—the apparition of the Enlightened One, the transcendent Savior, who is the embodied and personalized substance of the Absolute. Sheer Suchness. That *ness* beyond limiting, qualifying attributes and characteristics has become reflected in Him who became one with it while yet remaining in the flesh. And even as the apparition of Devī out of the extreme symbol of maleness, the lingam, brought with it a shock of new realization (namely that the God and Goddess, the Absolute and its reflection in Phenomenal Nature, are ultimately one) so in this stūpa the abrupt bursting of an anthropomorphic Buddha out of Nirvāna, the anonymous void, lets it be known that in the light of final enlighten-

ment in the thought transcending experience of the Wisdom of the Farther Bank (*prajña paramita*) the ultimate polarity—that of Nirvāna and Samsāra Freedom and Bondage—is totally annihilated Nirvanic serenity and the wild play of the worlds of form are one and the same Clearly this is a Buddhistic parallel to the Shivaite realization Very likely a considerable interaction took place during the centuries of the neighborly common development of the two systems in the rich spiritual soil of medieval India

There is much to be said for the later symbols ornate and ambiguous though they may appear to those whose taste has been developed in a sterner tradition Depths and abundances of meaning and implication come to light through them as though through a breaking and decay of surfaces We stand astonished before apparitions emerging from profundities hitherto forbidden to the mind And a vast reconciliation of the sentiments and powers of judgment with everything that may have hitherto seemed either abominable or absurd unstrings the last resistance of the living ego to the all inclusive all affirmative all annihilating death and life womb of final peace

Shiva symbolism delves deeper into the mystery of the Two in One than any other Hindu tradition of Shakti worship That is what makes it particularly interesting and illuminating The motif of the union of opposites here is orchestrated with piercing harmonies To grasp fully the implications however we cannot simply trust our own resources we have to study a very recondite Shivaite Tantric tradition which is represented in certain miniatures and their corresponding literary texts Figure 66 is a representation of the so-called Island of Jewels (*manī dvīpa*) It is rich with allegorical meaning in every detail It reveals the pair of opposites in union with each other growing out of each other supporting and counterbalancing each other This painting is intended to serve as a model or pattern for the guidance of the inward contemplation of the initiate

devotee It is a yantra The devotee should let it unfold to his inner vision and then concentrate upon it He should become imbued with its meaningful features and realize that they disclose the secret essence the truth the esoteric reality of the nature of both the universe and his own being

First there are the deep-blue tranquil waters of the ocean of life substance Their melody is voiced in the prelude of Wagner's *Rheingold* and in the soothing passage of the next to last bars of the *Gotterdammerung* where the waters engulf the universal conflagration This is the ocean of eternal life in its primal state And just as in the Vishnu mythology the ocean as represented by the cosmic serpent and recumbent Vishnu brings forth the lotus of the cosmos which floats upon its waves so here the vast sea of infinite life energy this ocean of nectar this elixir of immortality (*amrita arnava*) discloses in its center a mystical isle

The ocean represents the Alogical Immense It is an expanse dormant in itself and full of all potentialities It contains the germs of all conflicting opposites all the energies and features of all the pairs of co-operating antagonisms And these energies concentrate and evolve here at the center in the Island Out of the dormant quiescent state they move here to creation

The ocean standing for universal consciousness is comparable to the ubiquitous subtle element of the ether (*akāśa*), which constitutes substantially all space and supplies the stage for all subsequent evolution and development The Island in contradistinction to this surrounding fluid is regarded as the meta-physical Point of Power It is called The Drop (*bindu*) the first drop which spreads unfolds expands and becomes transmuted into the tangible realm of our limited consciousness and the universe

The Island is represented as a golden circular figure The shores are made of powdered gems (*mani*)—hence the name of the Island *Mani-dvīpa* It is forested with blooming fragrant

trees and in the center stands a palace made of the precious stone that grants all desires (*cin̄tamani*) a kind of *lapis philosophorum*. Within the palace is a jeweled awning (*mandapa*) under which on a jeweled and golden throne is seated the Universal Mother (*jagad ambā matar*) The Fairest One of the Three Worlds or Towns (*tripura sundari*) She is the deity the energy of the Bindu which in turn was the first concentrated Drop of the dynamic force of universal divine substance. Out of the Goddess there come into being the three world spheres of the heavens the earth and the space between.

The Goddess is red in color for here she is creative. Red is the active color. She is the primordial energy planning and producing the evolution of the universe. She is called *vimarśa śakti vimarśa* meaning deliberation reasoning planning *śakti* energy. The Goddess is our familiar Maya *ma* is to measure out to plan (after the manner of the carpenter and house builder). She is the potentiality and maternal measure of the world. Regarded from the standpoint of the all containing divine Essence she is a mere This she is indeed the first born. This emerging from indiscriminate latent totality the quintessence of This the first pure object-of experience known to the supreme divine Self experience out of which she herself has emerged. What man later on (as a late product and link in the chain of evolution) is to call matter divine Consciousness first experienced as a mere This or Other which yet was identical with the Supreme Self. Gradually by the operation of Maya this This became experienced by Mind as separate from and different from and outside of Itself it was experienced as total otherness. This experience was identical with the creation of the world.

In the throne hall of the Island of Jewels the Goddess holds in her hands four familiar weapons or instruments familiar from her representations as the warlike demon slaying divinity. Here they have a psychological meaning and are to be under

stood on the spiritual level. The Goddess carries, namely the bow and arrow, the noose and the goad. The bow and arrow denote the power of will. The noose—the lasso that catches wild animals and fetters the enemy in sudden assault on the battle field—denotes knowledge, the master force of the intellect which seizes and fixes with a firm hold on its objects. The goad for the urging on of the mount or beast of burden denotes action.*

Within the throne hall of the Island of Jewels the goddess of the red hue sits upon two inert, more or less corpse-like male figures who are lying one upon the other on the six-sided throne. Both represent Shiva as the Absolute. The upper figure is called Sakala Shiva. *Sakala* is the compound *sa kala kala* meaning a small part of anything, a bit, a jot, an atom, especially a digit of the moon, *sa* meaning with. The digits of the moon are sixteen in number, *sakala* is the moon possessed of all its digits, whole, entire, complete, all—the Full Moon. The opposite of *sakala* is *nīṣkala*, devoid of digits or of constituent parts, the New Moon, which though virtually existent is imperceptible, intangible, apparently non-existent. The upper figure then is Sakala Shiva, the figure beneath is Nīṣkala Shiva, i.e. the figure above is the Absolute in its full actuality, the lower one is the Absolute in its transcendent, dormant, quiescent state—mere potentiality.

Read in psychological terms, the upper Shiva is all-containing, omniscient, supra-consciousness; the lower is deepest unconsciousness, all-containing also, but apparently void, in the state of com-

* There is another allegorical reading of the bow and arrows. The bow denotes the mind; it dispatches the five arrows—the five sense faculties. Each of these is sent forth to find its corresponding object of sound, touch, light, taste, and smell. The senses and their respective objects are composed of identical elements: to wit, ether (hearing, sound), air (touch, tangibility), fire (vision, light), water (tasting, taste), and earth (smell, fragrance). As resident in the five sense faculties, these elements are said to be in the state of subtle matter (*sūkṣma*), whereas as encountered in the material, tangible sphere, they are in the state of gross matter (*sthūla*). It is through this substantial affinity and common origin that each of the faculties is capable of grasping its proper objects.

plete quiescence. The two are antagonistic yet equally valid aspects of the Absolute which contains and reflects all and every thing and in which all distinctions and oppositions vanish and come to rest. The Absolute is both plenitude and voidness everything and nought. It is the source and receptacle of every energy but at the same time utter inertia the slumber of all slumbers deep and quiet.

Sakala Shiva the uppermost of the two is in the state of actualization because he is in bodily contact with his own universal energy the Shakti the Goddess the feminine active principle the efficient and material cause of the universe the Mayā that evolves the differentiated elements and beings. Sakala Shiva bears on his head the crescent of the moon. This moon this tiny sickle of the crescent is here to be understood as symbolizing the first utterance of sound that is to say the first manifestation of the element that is perceived through the quality of sound ether, space the most subtle and first born of the five. As the primary element of sense perception associated with the pristine ether this sound (*nada*) represents the State of Power. It is experienced by the yogi when he plunges deep into himself. It is made manifest in the heartbeat. And since the microcosm is finally identical with the macrocosm when the yogi hears the Nāda this Sound of Power he is listening to the heartbeat of the Absolute, this is the universal Life Power as made manifest within his own ephemeral frame. He is coming very near to the final experience of the Absolute itself.

Every detail of the Island of Jewels is meant to be visualized and to be understood as an aspect of the innermost recess of the heart. Sakala Shiva throbs with the resounding Sound of Power because he is in immediate contact with the active creative feminine principle. Since he is pure consciousness spontaneous Self Illumination (*sva-prakāśa*) he is white. The Goddess above him his own energy (*śakti*) helps him to display himself as the universe which is both being and becoming. He is the immacu-

late spirituality of the Self shining forth of itself she is the former of forms It is he who illuminates the forms that she has evolved

But now beneath this Sakala Shiva lies another Nishkala Shiva his twin or double The eyes are closed and this figure is not so much radiant white as colorless *Nishkala* means without parts When applied to a man its meaning is worn out decrepit old When applied to a woman it means unable to bring forth children sterile As applied now to Shiva it denotes the Absolute in that state in which nothing comes to pass Nishkala Shiva is the unchanging sterile Absolute devoid of every urge of energy towards procreation and cosmogonic transmutation This is the Absolute as sublime lifelessness primary and ultimate inertia the supreme void here nothing whatsoever throbs or stirs

Nishkala Shiva is called the dead body the corpse (*śava*) In Sanskrit there is a meaningful play implied in this juxtaposition of the two names Shava and Shiva The pun is based on a peculiarity of the Sanskrit mode of writing and when grasped supplies a very neat formulation of the sense of these three symbolic personages of the Island of Jewels In the classical Devanāgarī script, the basic signs represent consonants *plus* the vowel *a* For example श = *śa*, व = *va* To convert the *a* into an *i*, the element ि is added शि = *śi*, वि = *vi* Hence Shiva is written शिव and Shava शव that is to say if the sign ि is omitted from the written name of Shiva there is left the script equivalent for Shava Without this ि or *i* Shiva is but a corpse a Shava Who or what then is this enlivening vowel-sign or *i* if not the Goddess Shakti the supreme representative of movement and life? The Absolute (*brahman*) regarded in and by itself devoid of this activating vitalizing energy this sign of its procreative cosmogonic impulse (*mayā*) is but a corpse The German philosopher Hegel in the closing crowning paragraph of his great work 'The Phenomenology of the Universal Spiritual Principle' (*Die Phaenomenologie des Geistes*) refers to this same

Ultimate as *das leblose Einsame* the lifeless Solitary One Shiva thus regarded as Shava Brahman destitute of Māyā can do nothing (so far as Manifestation is concerned) he is nothing he is the purest Nought

In the picture of the throne hall of the Island of Jewels Nishkala Shiva is dissociated from the red energy of life in contrast to Sakala Shiva who is in bodily contact with the upper feminine figure. It is because he is separated from her that he is Shiva without the *ī*, Shava a corpse. This point is emphasized in the picture and in its doctrine. The emphasis gives stress to the dignity and supreme virtue of the Goddess. She is the Mayā that produces the world she is the mother of our individual swiftly transitory lives. The meaning is that though these lives of ours are caught in the whirligig of rebirth where everything fails of its end and are fraught with sufferings and guilt shortcomings cruelties and absurd infatuations nevertheless they are the unique manifestation of divine energy. Through the processes of universal life the divine has become phenomenal actuality. Whatever we may perceive or experience and no matter how we may perceive it—whether brightly or darkly—everything both ourselves and our world is a revelation of the virtual infinity of divine energy. Hence the supreme sanctity of Māyā—whatever she may signify or be.

Distressed though we inevitably are in all our deficiencies we constitute nevertheless particles of the abundant display. We are emanations children of the Absolute we are of its fold we are in its lap we cannot be lost. Individually we pass through all kinds of disaster and suffer in the end destruction. Individually at the same time we are refractions of the Image of God. We have no need to go in quest of the Absolute in and by itself the Absolute dormant in its first and ultimate inertia lying prostrate like a corpse for the very life essence the Energy of the Absolute is manifest in everything around us it is everywhere before our eyes by virtue of the transforming power of

the Goddess Shakti the Mother All things pour frantically into the oblivion of death she pours new life again from her inexhaustible womb Philosophers have quibbled with existence the ascetics have insulted and abandoned it to go in titanic quest of the Corpse and yet the very Absolute but under its dynamic aspect as playful relentless energy is our life has become transformed into us and the effects of our bewildered thoughts and deeds When we pay worship to the Goddess as devout children of the world we are no further from the Divine than are the yogis They realize the Absolute in their innermost Self in a state of unruffled inactivity supreme quietude transcendent peace But we are the Absolute inasmuch as we are children of Māyā the World.

This lesson of the Island of Jewels will at first flatter us with its apparent vindication of our unspiritual propensities but a second thought and we shall perceive that in its attitude of total acceptance this profoundly dionysiac trans moral wholesale Yea is finally quite as wild quite as stern as the total life negation of the ascetic In India the pendulum of thought swings between extremes inhuman extremes implying inhuman attitudes and pointing to extra human goals On the one hand we find a pessimistic criticism of life in doctrines and practices of the severest ascetic character wherein the dream of life is regarded as a frightful nightmare to be shattered by an awakening Human existence is but a springboard to be left behind in a sublime leap to the supra human supra divine extra-cosmic sphere of being which is beyond the spell and veil of the world But here on the other hand in this symbolism of the Tantra the same Māyā screening the true divine reality screening the Self under the mirage of individual personality and under the display of the perishable universe is somehow that Self that very Absolute—pure spirit pure bliss Māyā is simply the dynamic aspect of the Absolute Hence all and everything is a revelation a manifestation a particularization of the one and sole divine essence

This amounts to such a wholesale indiscriminate sanctification of all and everything on the earthly plane that there is no need any more for yoga for sublimation through asceticism. The children of the world are in immediate contact with the divine if they can only look upon and deal with *everything* as part and parcel of its everchanging everlasting self revelation. In symbols such as this one produced by the Shivaite Tantra philosophy the old accursed Mayā of somber and woeful appearance as Vishnu himself styled her when letting Nārada experience her spell the Maya whose power is so difficult even for fervent and advanced saints to overcome assumes a surprising aspect she becomes suddenly the revelation the very incarnation of the divine energy of the Absolute Life with all its features and experiences the universe in its decline and strife though screening the divine Self within us is holy and divine. Just beneath the veil of Mayā the magic mirage of the universe dwells the Absolute. And the energy of Maya is precisely the energy of that Absolute under its dynamic aspect. Shakti the Goddess emerges from Nishkala Shiva so that he may show forth the totality of his potentialities as the moon its total orb.

The three figures—Nishkala Shiva Sakala Shiva and Shakti Māya—superimposed as they are one upon the other can be read either upward or downward as respectively the evolution and the involution of the Absolute in its unfolding and reabsorption of the universe. Nishkala Shiva is the Absolute the divine essence in and by itself beyond event and change inactive dormant void. Sakala Shiva is the state in which the Absolute shows its infinite potentiality for differentiation into the universe. Shakti Mayā is the energy of the Absolute making it self manifest its static repose transmuted into procreative energy. Thus reading the picture from bottom to top the Absolute evolves through three aspects or gradations passing from the pole of inertia, complete inactivity and voidness to that of infinite activity and dynamic differentiation the universe teeming

with its creatures and abundant in its variety of forms. Reading from top to bottom on the other hand the three figures express in abbreviation the progress of the yogi initiate from normal consciousness to the realization of the Self. They outline the way back from the experiences of the senses the awareness of the intellect first to the plenitude of supra individual consciousness the radiant and pure essence of Sakala Shiva and then finally to a complete self absorption in the utter Void Nishkala Shiva unconscious of itself in supreme quiet.

The symbolic pattern is meant to guide the initiate in a process of introvert regression to the state beyond all attributes limitations and characterizations. This psychological process occurs in time and space. Time and space however are but categories of our individual limited consciousness the most elementary limitations or frames of our human perception and conception they do not apply to the transcendent Absolute. What appears to the human mind of the adept yogi as a sequence or gradation of antagonistic states—proceeding from the Māyā of normal individual consciousness (the Shakti at the top) to the experience of the highest Self (Shava beneath)—is not a sequence at all from the standpoint of the Absolute. The three are only aspects of a single unique and eternal essence. The truth is voidness *and* plenitude everything *and* nought. Through concentrating on this truth the initiate should ultimately come to realize *the basic identity of the individual personality with the universal Self*. What is mortal in himself and what is imperishable he should know to be one. What is changing and what is above change he should discover to be coincident. Thus he should learn at last to accept the Mayā of his transient frail existence as a dynamic radiation of the Self Eternal.

In the picture of the Island of Jewels Shakti the divine energy sits in the attitude of Brahma the demiurgic creator who unfolds the universe according to the dictates of the sacred wisdom of the Vedas the manuscript of which he holds in his hands. The

Goddess thus shows here a very positive extremely benevolent purely creative aspect of the supreme energy of life. She is the so-called Deliberating Shakti (*vimarsa sakti*) reasoning out and planning the gradual evolution of the universe. But the energy of life is finally no less destructive than creative so too the Goddess. Life feeds on life. In the end every creature becomes food for another. The aging and dying generation is to be replaced by the younger pressing on its heels. What the Goddess bestows benignantly upon the one she has taken ruthlessly from the other. Studying the rich and meaningful symbol of this Mani dvīpa pattern this Goddess of the Jewel Island one might be tempted to say that there is something missing—at least from the standpoint of the Absolute for the Goddess in the Brahma like Vimarsha aspect is all too benign beneficent and bright. She exhibits only the positive aspect of the Shakti Māya life force. We have now to see how the opposite side of the coin is represented in the fearless world of Indian myth and art.

It might be said that the Goddess represents clearly enough by her feminine nature the life bearing life nourishing maternal principle this her positive aspect hardly needs to be further emphasized. But the counterbalancing negative aspect her ever destructive function which takes back and swallows again the creatures brought forth requires a shock of vivid horror if it is to be duly expressed. To this end she is represented as Kālī the Black One *Kālī* that is the feminine form of the word *kala* meaning Time—Time the all producing all annihilating principle in the onflow of which everything that comes into existence again vanishes after the expiration of the brief spell of its allotted life.

There is a celebrated hymn to Kālī the Goddess composed by the famous Shankarācharya the great philosopher and divine who flourished about A.D. 800 the Thomas Aquinas of orthodox Vedāntic non dualism. He was a fervent devotee of the Goddess. In this hymn he first addresses her in the classic manner

celebrating the plenitude of her essence as She who takes up
her abode in all perishable beings under the form of energy *
Whereupon the Goddess states of herself

*Whosoever eats food, eats food by me
Whosoever looks forth from his eyes,
And whosoever breathes
Yea verily, whosoever listens to whatever is said
Does so by me*

She is abundant with food possessed of the plenitude of edible
stuff (*anna pūrṇa*) She holds in her right hand a golden ladle †
adorned with rare jewels and in her left the vessel of abundance
from which she deals to all her children in the universe sweet
milk rice the best of all food (*parama anna*) But now in the
very next stanza Shankarāchārya describes this Goddess according
to her other aspect with four hands that hold the symbols not of
abundance but of death renunciation and the spiritual path of
devotion These are the noose (the lasso that catches and strangles
the victim) the iron hook (which drags the victim to his doom)
the rosary and the textbook of prayer Shankarachārya addresses
her

*Who art thou, O Fairest One' Auspicious One'
You whose hands hold both delight and pain?
Both the shade of death and the elixir of immortality
Are thy grace, O Mother!*

That is to say the creative principle and the destructive are
one and the same Both are at unison in the divine cosmic energy
that becomes manifest in the process of the biography and his
tory of the universe

Innumerable representations of the devouring Black Kālī de-

* *Yā devī sarvabhūteṣu śakti rūpeṇa samsthita*

† Gold, the non corroding metal is the symbol of life light immortality truth

pict this wholly negative aspect of the Universal Mother Alma Mater The Shade of Death In Figure 68 she appears as an emaciated gruesome hag of bony fingers protruding teeth unquenchable hunger—cold blooded self centered ungenerous old age sturdy decrepitude and obsessive voraciousness The hunger for life which impels all of us throughout the length of our days—makes the adorable suckling cry and seize upon its mother's nipples to drink her sweet milky heart blood—here shows it self in its most loathsome transformation hideous and yet as spontaneous natural and innocent as the tender infant's endearing gesture The Goddess feeds upon the entrails of her victim And who among beings born is not her victim? She cleaves the belly and draws out and gobbles the intestines—that is what she is fond of—steaming with the last breath of expiring life And she is encompassed by the halo of flames the aureole of the Dancing Shiva these are the tongues of the universal conflagration that reduces everything to ashes at the termination of a world period (*kalpa*) But these tongues furthermore lick incessantly for life feeds on life With every newborn creature's entrance into the world there is another turning back to clay

Just as the Creatrix is visualized as surrounded and supported by an ocean so also this negative annihilating aspect of the Mother Shakti There is a vivid description in the Tantra texts particularizing the details of the form in which she is to be known She is standing in a boat that floats upon an ocean of blood The blood is the lifeblood of the world of children that she is bringing forth sustaining and eating back She stands there and sips the intoxicating warm blood drink from a cranial bowl that she lifts to her insatiable lips This is the other aspect of the red mistress of the Island of Jewels and of the crystal clear blue waters

Whenever the totality rather than a single aspect of the essence of the Goddess forms the subject of a representation it is imperative that her ambivalent character should be made

manifest in her form. That is to say the negative deadly features must be emphasized for the motherly positive attractive side is evident in her very femininity. As the Fairest of the Three Spheres of the Universe the one and only she this majestic wonderful figure is the embodiment of man's desires and delights the archetypal object of all longings and all thought. In order that she may represent the *full* significance of Shakti Māyā this alluring ever charming Eternal Female of our Soul has to be painted black has to be clad with the symbols of destruction and death as well as the symbols of life.

In a Tantric representation of Kali standing on Shiva Shava shown in Figure 67 this total aspect of the Goddess is to be seen. We have as before the hexagonal platform but this time no Island of Jewels no crystal Ocean of Inexhaustible Life. Instead bones and skulls are scattered around beasts of prey are feeding on the remains deer of the wilderness move about. A group of divinities of the Hindu Olympus at the left in the background are clustered in terror gazing in awe at this apparition of the Dark Lady of the World. She is black entirely. In place of a garland of flowers she wears a wreath of severed heads that dangles from her neck to her knees. In one right hand she carries the sword the symbol of physical extermination and spiritual decision this sword cuts through error and ignorance the veil of individual consciousness. The other right hand holds an unusual symbol the pair of scissors that severs the thread of life. But in her two left hands she exhibits the bowl that yields abundance of food and the lotus symbol of eternal generation.

Beneath the feet of this goddess are the two Shivas again. The lowermost is represented as a bearded naked ascetic lifeless and dormant because he is out of touch with Shakti the life giving and life-taking energy. This is Shava the Plenitude of the Absolute as Total Void utterly dead for immortality (*tot vor Unsterblichkeit*) to quote a formula of Nietzsche in his *Thus Spake Zarathustra*. Lying above him is his beautiful youthful

double stirring slightly as if in a dream as if about to awake This living Shiva raises his head and begins to lift his left arm animated by his contact with the feet of the Goddess who is the embodiment of his very essence and who as such reveals herself to be the Destroyer She is destruction incarnate—the destruction unending wrought by the generating life bearing *Ewig Weibliche le charme éternel*

One of the most popular symbols of the perennial loving union of the God and his Spouse is that of the Goddess Kālī the Black One adorned with the blood dripping hands and heads of her victims treading on the prostrate corpse like body of her Lord (Figure 69) The Goddess is the feminine partner of the Two in One the faithful spouse the ideal wife consort of Hindu myth and civilization yet she treads on the inanimate body of her beloved and only mate She is black with death and her tongue is out to lick up the world her teeth are hideous fangs Her body is lithe and beautiful and her breasts are big with milk Paradoxical and gruesome she is today the most cherished and widespread of the personalizations of Indian cult To us of the West—brought up under the shadow of the Gothic Cathedral where the benign figure of the Blessed Mother immaculate is uncontaminated by the darker principle the poison brood of the serpent whose head she has come to crush the hell brood and the gargoyle brood that swarms over the outer walls and up the spires—India's Mother eternal India's horrific beautiful caressing murdering symbolization of the totality of the world-creating destroying eating eaten one seems more than difficult to love Nevertheless we may learn from her Tantric philosophy and art which unfold the rich Hegelian implications of her dialectic Through these utterly disillusioned and yet world affirming profoundly living productions of the last great period of Indian creative thought, the Goddess in the fullness of her terrible beauty stands revealed to us In the illuminations supplementary to the texts and intended as yantras for the guid

ance of yoga visualizations channeling the initiatory experiences of the Tantric devotee we too may discover—if we will pause—something that will speak to us of a wonder beyond beauty and ugliness a peace balancing the terms of birth and death

The extreme symbol of the Goddess treading down her Lord is counterbalanced by another sign of their interrelation The Shiva Half Female (*śiva ardhā nārī*) (Figure 70) Here the antagonistic principles unite to constitute a single organism a paradox representative of the intrinsically twofold nature of the onefold universe and its inhabitant man

CHAPTER SIX

CONCLUSION

I SHOULD like to conclude this brief and fragmentary discussion of myths and symbols in Indian art and civilization with a general remark and then a little parable which has been among my favorites since I came to know it some ten years ago

As for the general remark It is well known that our Christian Western tradition has long refused to accept the wisdom of the pagans on an equal footing with the body of revelation that it cherishes and worships as its own The books that it accepts as divinely inspired are the Four Gospels penned by four members of the early Christian community the pamphlets addressed by St Paul to certain small ex Jewish heretical communities in Salonika and Cappadocia and in the oriental quarters of Rome and Corinth a few minor letters to other communities composed by other apostles (as it were mere typewritten or mimeographed sheets quite inconspicuous and unknown at the time yet destined to outlive and outshine all the marketable best sellers of the period) and then together with these the cryptic somewhat delirious Book of Revelation added to this Christian corpus are the very different tribal records of the legendary history of the Chosen People (including a biography of their jealous wrathful God) as shaped and colored by Jewish leaders back from exile These and only these have we deigned to accept as the all comprehensive source of guidance for the human soul And yet there has been a semi liberal timid and guarded acknowledgment that in pagan tradition also there may be found

some light the natural light a kind of bedimmed reflex of the truth of revelation

The most enlightened virtuous and pious souls of Antiquity even though pagan and deprived of both baptism and the Lord's gospel are not inmates of the hell pit proper Dante touring the circles of the underworld encountered them in a sort of idyllic Elysian lobby near the entrance to yet set quite apart from the frightening inner apartments of the satanic Inferno He recognized in that outer circle Socrates and Plato Democritus Diogenes Anaxagoras and Thales Empedocles Heraclitus Zeno Dioscorides Orpheus Cicero Livy Seneca Euclid Ptolemy Hippocrates and Galen together with the Muslim authorities on Hellenistic philosophy and science Avicenna and Averroes and then along with these Noah and Moses Abraham Abel King David Jacob and his sons Rachel and even the wise Muslim ruler Saladin furthermore many heroic and pious figures of Greek mythology were there Hector of Troy Aeneas and Caesar Penthesilea Electra Lucretia and many others *

The fact that there are virtue wisdom and inspiration to be found even among the historical enemies of Christianity the Jews who hung the Savior on the tree the Romans who persecuted the martyrs the Muslims who battled the Crusaders was ever acknowledged by the broad minded orthodox doctrine of medieval Christianity and is to this day upheld by the Roman Catholic Church—though it was rejected by certain Protestant denominations of narrow minded fanatical Calvinistic extraction During the Renaissance there was even a moment (represented strikingly in the figure of Pico della Mirandola) when the last walls of orthodox exclusiveness seemed about to yield and Ovid Homer the Kabbalah the Koran were being found to be in essential concord with the sacred pamphlets of the Chris-

uan movement Behind the variety of symbols a universally constant vastly sophisticated tradition of human wisdom was joyfully recognized and was on the point even of being officially conceded by the guardians of the One True Faith *

There is a humorous Jewish parable in the tradition of the Hassidim (this is the text on which I wish to close) that brings into an eloquent image the final sense to the individual of a broad minded fearless adventure into the worlds of gentile faith and life When I first read this tale † some ten years ago I realized that I had been living and acting along its lines for over a decade—ever since that moment when the millenary spiritual treasure of Hindu myth and symbol had begun to reveal itself to me through my academic studies of Indian sacred diagrams and Mandalas in conjunction with research in the Tantras and Puranas It is a brief story told of the Rabbi Eisik son of Rabbi Jekel who lived in the ghetto of Cracow the capital of Poland He had remained unbroken in his faith, through years of affliction and was a pious servant of the Lord his God

* [*Extra ecclesiam nulla salus* is an admittedly difficult Christian doctrine not to be taken *au pied de la lettre* It must not be overlooked that All that is true by whomsoever it has been said, is from the Holy Ghost (St Ambrose on I Cor 12 3 endorsed by St. Thomas Aquinas *Sum Theol* I II 109 1 and 1) accordingly even St Thomas could speak of the doctrines of the pagan philosophers as affording extrinsic and probable proofs of the truths of Christianity and the same would apply to the teachings of Indian and Chinese metaphysicians of whom there was no knowledge in those days All fundamental theological propositions the doctrine for example of the single essence and two natures (respectively impassible and passible) after which also there are two in us (respectively immortal and mortal) are common to all orthodox traditions All Scripture cries aloud for freedom from self Religions (subject to the fallibility of human interpretation) necessarily differ in emphasis and modality but the infallible truth of which all are expressions is one and the time is coming when a Summa of the *Philosophia Perennis* (et Universalis) based on all orthodox sources whatever not excluding those of folklore will have to be written Aldous Huxley's *Philosophia Perennis* represents a step in this direction a step that is to say towards the reunion of the churches in a far wider sense than that in which this phrase is commonly taken —AKC]

† Martin Buber *Die Chassidischen Bucher* (Hegner Heilerau 1928) pp 552-3

One night as this pious and faithful Rabbi Eisik slept he had a dream the dream enjoined him to proceed afar to the Bohemian capital Prague where he should discover a hidden treasure buried beneath the principal bridge leading to the castle of the Bohemian kings The Rabbi was surprised and put off his going But the dream recurred twice again After the third call he bravely girded his loins and set forth on the quest

Arriving at the city of his destiny Rabbi Eisik discovered sentries at the bridge and these guarded it day and night so that he did not venture to dig He only returned every morning and loitered around until dusk looking at the bridge watching the sentries studying unostentatiously the masonry and the soil At length the captain of the guards struck by the old man's persistence approached, and gently inquired whether he had lost something or perhaps was waiting for someone to arrive Rabbi Eisik recounted simply and confidently the dream that he had had and the officer stood back and laughed

Really, you poor fellow! the captain said Have you worn your shoes out wandering all this way only because of a dream? What sensible person would trust a dream? Why look, if I had been one to go trusting dreams I should this very minute be doing just the opposite I should have made just such a pilgrimage as this silly one of yours only in the opposite direction but no doubt with the same result Let me tell you my dream

He was a sympathetic officer for all of his fierce mustache and the Rabbi felt his heart warm to him I dreamt of a voice said the Bohemian Christian officer of the guard and it spoke to me of Cracow commanding me to go thither and to search there for a great treasure in the house of a Jewish rabbi whose name would be Eisik son of Jekel The treasure was to have been discovered buried in the dirty corner behind the stove Eisik son of Jekel! the captain laughed again with brilliant eyes Fancy going to Cracow and pulling down the walls of every house in the ghetto where half of the men are called Eisik

and the other half Jekel! Eisik son of Jekel indeed! And he laughed and he laughed again at the wonderful joke

The unostentatious Rabbi listened eagerly and then having bowed deeply and thanked his stranger friend he hurried straightway back to his distant home dug in the neglected corner of his house and discovered the treasure which put an end to all his misery With a portion of the money he erected a prayer house that bears his name to this day

Now the real treasure to end our misery and trials is never far away it is not to be sought in any distant region it lies buried in the innermost recess of our own home that is to say our own being And it lies behind the stove the life and warmth giving center of the structure of our existence our heart of hearts—if we could only dig But there is the odd and persistent fact that it is only after a faithful journey to a distant region a foreign country a strange land that the meaning of the inner voice that is to guide our quest can be revealed to us And together with this odd and persistent fact there goes another namely that the one who reveals to us the meaning of our cryptic inner message must be a stranger of another creed and a foreign race

The Bohemian captain at the bridge does not believe in inner voices or in dreams yet he opens to the stranger from afar the very thing that terminates his troubles and brings to fulfillment his quest Nor does he do this wonderful thing by intention on the contrary quite inadvertently his epochal message is delivered while he is making a special point of his own 'Hindu myths and symbols and other signs of wisdom from afar in just such a way will speak to us of the treasure which is our own And we then must dig it up from the forgotten recesses of our own being And at last it will end for us our troubles and permit us to erect for the benefit of all around us a temple of the living spirit }

INDEX

- bhramā** 105 106
bsolute The
 beyond differentiating qualities of sex 123
Buddha as personification of 64 146
 Buddha's quest for 162
 differentiation of 76 137 147 8 197 209
 heartbeat of 205
 in art 148 150 156
 manifestations of 142 144 193
 ourselves as emanations of 207 8
 productive energy of 152, 209
 quiescence of 136 155
 reality of 145
Shiva as personification of 124-5 135 167 204 5
 substance of 200
 transcendence of 188 210
 union with, 153
Vajradhara Vajrasattva as symbol of 146
Vishnu and **Shiva** as personifications of 65 78
 waters as creative aspect of 90
Yab Yum as symbol of 146
 See also Bindu Brahman Atman Essence divine Self Self universal Substance, eternal, Void, Waters cosmic
Adi Buddha See **Buddha** universal
Aeschylus 41
Agastya 113-4
Agni (god of fire) 90 (footnote) 124 184 186
Air 51 204 (footnote)
 See also **Vayu**
Aravata
 ancestor of earthly elephants 53
 as vehicle of **Indra** 57 61 107
 origin of 104 5
 See also **Ocean Churning of Milky**
Ajantā, 200
Ala ud den 54
Alexander the Great 177
Alkmene 73
Allahabad 109
Alphabets
 Hebrew 71 72
 Indian 72 106
 Phoenician 71
Amrita
 etymology of 60 (footnote)
 See also **Immortality elixir of**
Ananta (**Shesha**, the cosmic serpent)
 ancestor of earthly serpents 62
 as manifestation of **Vishnu** 88
 as representative of cosmic waters 76 202
 as vehicle of **Vishnu** 37 61 76
 in art 60
 incarnate in **Balarāma** 89
Andrae Walter 169 (footnote)
Annales du Musée de Guimet 125 (footnote)

pasmarā Puruṣa (demon of for-
 etfulness) 153
 phrodite 74
 pollo 86 87
 psarases 163 (and footnote) 164
 aristotle 19
 rjuna 61 62 (footnote) 68
 row
 emblem of Goddess The, 204
 (and footnote)
 emblem of Shiva 186-8
 rt
 Bengalese 110 1
 Buddhist
 basically one with Hindu 63
 Buddha harmonized with ser-
 pent in 66-68
 Buddha symbolic of Absolute
 in 64
 elephant in 102 3
 former existence of the Buddha
 in 107 8
 Indra (Sakka) in, 53 161
 Lotus Goddess in 96 102
 popular divinities in, 63 64
 164 165 196 199
 Cambodian 66 68 76 164, 165
 196 199
 Chalcolithic, 92
 Chalukya, 131
 Chinese Buddhist 158
 Gandhara, 76 (footnote)
 Gupta 60 62 77
 Hellenistic-Buddhist 76 (foot-
 note)
 Indian
 concept of time in, 13
 continued in Cambodia and
 Siam, 66
 continued in Ceylon 65
 earliest extant monuments of
 64-5 71 103
 God and Goddess in 139

later symbols in 201
 Mesopotamian patterns in
 70 1 79
 monism in 119
 popular divinities in 63 65
 prosaic realism in 56 7
 relationship to mythology and
 philosophy 195 6
 vahana in 70 1
 visionary forms in 53 57
 See also Phenomenon of ex-
 panding form Shiva
 Dance of
 Jaina 56
 Japanese Buddhist 97
 Javanese 101 164 182 4
 Maurya 64
 Mesopotamian 72 79 93 4
 See also Seals ancient
 Pala 88
 Pallava 112 117 192, 196
 pre-Aryan See Art, Chalcolithic
 Harappa Mohenjo Daro
 Sena 110
 Sumerian, 73
 Tibetan 146
 Asceticism 42 (and footnote) 48
 114 (and footnote) 115 117 118
 172 209
 Buddha as master of 69
 of Jaina sect, 54-5 57 166
 of Shiva 115 125 191
 of titan demons 158 193
 See also Dance Hair
 Ascetics See Agastya Bhagīratha
 Hermits Man Old Wise Narada
 Markandeya Shiva Sutapas Vyāsa
 Ashoka King 64 65
 Ashoka (tree) 69
 Ashramas (Four Stages of Life) 42
 (footnote)
 Ashva chikitsa, 107 (footnote)
 Ashva vaidyaka, 107 (footnote)

- Ashvins 81
 Asklepios 74
 Assur 71
 Assyria 70
 Atharva Veda 138 (footnote) 177
 (footnote)
 Ātman See Self
 Ātman Brahman See Brahman Āt
 man
 Augustine Saint, 19 (and footnote)
 20
 Aum 154
 Avalokiteshvara See Padmapani
 Avalon Arthur (Sir John Wood
 roffe) 40 (footnote)
 Avatar, 17 (footnote) 101 See also
 under Vishnu
 Axis mundi See Lingam Meru
 World, axis of

 Babylon 72
 Bagdad 94
 Balarama (Rama) 81 2 84 89
 Being Highest (Supreme) See Self
 universal Vishnu
 Being primordial 16 (footnote)
 47
 Bengal 88
 See also Art Bengalese
 Bhagavad Gītā 27 40 (footnote)
 61
 Bhagavata 112 (footnote)
 Bhagīratha, 114-5 117-8
 Bhakti See Devotion
 Bhima 61 62 (footnote)
 Bmdu 147 149 150 188 202 203
 See also Absolute
 Bird 72 73 75
 See also Eagle, Garuda
 Black Sea, 92
 Bo (Bodhi) tree See Enlighten
 ment tree of

 Boar 18 129
 creation by the 77 9
 kalpa of the See Kalpa
 Bodhi See Enlightenment
 Bodhisattvas 96 100 145 6
 Buddha as 159 161
 See also Padmapani Prajna
 Paramita
 Boehme Jakob 24
 Bombay 53
 Bosch F D K 128 (footnote)
 Bow
 emblem of Goddess The, 204
 (and footnote)
 emblem of Shiva 186 7 188
 Bowl
 emblem of Brahma 191
 emblem of Ganesha 183
 emblem of Goddess The, 212
 emblem of Kali 214
 emblem of Shiva 178
 Boy Wonderful See Child, Divine
 Brahma
 and Bhagīratha 114 5 118
 and the Vedas 100 191 210
 as charioteer of Shiva 187
 as controller of the universe 52
 as first born Being 124
 as leader of the gods, 190
 as personification of the Creator
 123 (footnote) 124 210
 as Wisdom incarnate, 88 (foot
 note)
 assists Vishvakarman 4 9
 century of 19
 consorts of 88 (footnote)
 creates Airavata 104
 day of 6 16 17 19 36
 emanating from lotus 51 90 13
 emblems of
 bowl 191
 Vedas MS of 191
 water pot 133

- Brahma** *Cont*
 four heads of 52 199
 in the lingam 130
 mythology of 125 (footnote)
 night of 6 16 19 37 38
 on gander 48
 on lotus 61 96
 plurality of 6 9
 relationship to Shiva and Vishnu
 6 80 125 (footnote) 128-30
 190
 relationship to Vishnu 4 5 47
 81 125 (footnote)
 son of (Marīchi) 5
 transformed into gander 129-30
 years of 19
- Brahman** gender of 123 (and foot
 note) 188 197
 See also Self universal
- Brahman Ātman** 101 142 (and
 footnote) 143 (and footnote) 151
 154 156 188 210
 See also Absolute
- Brahmana** 116 157 (footnote)
- Brāhmī** See Alphabets Indian
- Breath vital (prāna)** 35 47 49 50
 184
 See also Yogis breathing exer
 cises of
- Bṛhaspati** 10 22 125 (footnote)
 138
- Brṁdaban** 82
- Brother pairs** 81
- Buber Martin** 219
- Buddha**
 Bodhisattva relationship 96
 98 9 102
 historical See Gautama Sīd
 dhartha
 images of
 in association with serpent
 geni 65 6
 of the Great Departure 162-6
 significance of 144 6
 types of
 lotus seat 146
 Muchalinda 67 8
 Vajradhara vapasattva 146
 Yab Yum 146
 yantra 144
 universal (Ādi Buddha) 99 102
 144
 See also Prajna Paramita
- Buddhahood** See Enlightenment
- Buddhism**
 Hinayana 68 (and footnote)
 historical development of 64 199
 in Cambodian and Siamese art
 forms 66
 in Tibet 100 (footnote) 116
 (footnote) 144 146 199
 Mahayana 68 (and footnote)
 96 7
 Padmapani in Far East 97
 Prajna Paramitā in 100 (foot
 note)
 relationship to Hinduism 63 4
 99 199 201
 Vajrayana 145
- Buffalo-demon**, 191 3 196
- Bull (Nandi)** 48 61 70 138 196
 198
- Cambodia** 101 See also Art Cam
 bodian
- Ceylon** 65 66 160
- Chalukya** See Art Chalukya
- Channa** 161 162
- Chaos** See Night cosmic
- Child Divine** 4 10 22 26 43 7
 82 6
- Christ** 18 89 171
- Christian nativity** 128 (footnote)
- Christianity** 64 (footnote) 217 f
 (and footnote)

- Club**
 emblem of demons 182
 emblem of Vayu 62
 emblem of Vishnu 88
- Consciousness**
 divine, 203
 ego 34 89
 individual, 24 39 42 78 98 143
 150 197 202 210 214
 restricted in Maya 26
 Sakala-Shiva as supra individual
 210 215
 Shiva as supra individual 204
 states of 145
 time- 20 23
 universal, 202
 unlimited, 50
- Consecration figures** See **Figures**
 consecration
- Coomaraswamy Dr Ananda K** 14
 (footnote) 63 (footnote) 64 (footnote)
 68 (footnote) 76 (footnote)
 128 (footnote) 137 (footnote)
- Cosmic night.** See **Night, cosmic**
- Cosmogony** See **Cycle universal**
- Cosmology** 6 45 (footnote) 52
 62 185
 See also **Heavens Hell Purgatory**
 "Three Towns Under
 world Universe Waters, terrestrial
 World axis of Worlds
 three
- Cosmos** See **Cosmology Cycle, universal**
- Cow sacred** 13 14, 80
- Cowell E B** 107 (footnote)
- Creation.** See **Cycle, universal** Boar
 creation by the
- Creator** See under **Brahma Shiva**
Vishnu
- Cycle**
 individual
 and law of action (Karma) 7-8
 basic to Indian thought, 13
 experienced as Maya 24-5
 identified with vital breath of
 cosmic gander 49
 in Jama doctrine, 56 (footnote)
 parallels universal cycle 11 ff
 proceeding from cosmic waters
 34
 release by Bodhisattva from 99
 release by Prajā Paramita
 from 100 1
 symbolized by Aum 154
 symbolized in Dance of Shiva
 153
 symbolized in Island of Jewels,
 207 210
 symbolized in yantra, 143 215
 216
 transcended by Buddha 67
Jaina 55 (and footnote) 56 (and
 footnote)
 universal
 as biological process 20
 basic to Indian thought 13
 duration of 19
 experienced as Māya, 24-5
 impersonality of 59
 proceeding from cosmic gander
 48 50
 proceeding from Goddess The
 191, 212
 proceeding from Shiva, 128
 135
 proceeding from Vishnu, 47
 124
 relation to yugas, 16
 repeating infinitely 5 6 12
 repeating without variation, 17
 symbolized by Aum 154
 symbolized in Dance of Shiva,
 152-5
 symbolized in Island of Jewels,
 209-10

- Cycle Cont
symbolized in yantra 143 215
216
- Dabba 116 (footnote)
- Dagaba See Stupa
- Daksha 104
- Dance
and asceticism 151 167
in pre Vedic images 168 9
of Krishna on serpent king 85
power of 151 2
two kinds of 171
See also Shiva Dance of
- Dante 136 (footnote) 218
- Danube valley of 92
- Dasha avatar See Deogarh
- David Neel Alexandra 116 (footnote)
- Death 8
in Hindu religion 136
shade of 213
Shiva as embodiment of Super
167
- Dedes Queen 102
- Delkan 52 65
- Delphi 86 7
- Deluge See Flood
- Demiurge See Brahma
- Demons
annoying hermits 113-4
as dwellers in underworld 52 56
(footnote)
as projections of Shiva's wrath
180 2
disguised as tasty dish, 113
emblems of 182
See also Buffalo demon Ka
lanemi Titan demons
"Determinant" 70 1 102 146
See also Gods, vehicles of
- Devaki, 81
- Devi See Goddess The
- Devi Mahatmya 191
- Devotion (bhakti) 27 (and foot
note) 45 63 212
- Dharma 13 6 20 35 47 62 (foot
note)
- Dionysos 186 (footnote)
- Dioscuri 62 (footnote)
- Discus
emblem of Sun god, 121
emblem of Vishnu 76 88
- Doctrine Hindu
concept of divinity in 35
concept of eternal flux in 131
concept of oneness with Supreme
Being in 101
concept of release in 64
See also Mythology Hindu
Philosophy Hindu Sym
bolism Hindu Symbols
- Draupadi 62 (and footnote)
- Dream cosmic
depicted in art 120
inside Vishnu 38 39 41 2 46
61 194
manifested in universal cycle 52
proceeding from The Goddess
197
- Drum emblem of Shiva, 152 172
- Dryads See Goddesses tree
- Dvapara yuga See under Yuga
- Dynamism 22 23 25 131 136
139 150 208
- Dynasty solar 114 (footnote)
See also Sun
- Eagle 71 73-6 (and footnote)
See also Garuda
- Earth (element) 51 204 (foot
note)
See also Earth Mother Ear
Goddess

Earth, Mother

as aspect of Chalcolithic Mother Goddess 92

consort of Father Heaven, 127 137

kinship with elephant symbol 109

kinship with lotus 52

sphere of serpent powers, 75

transfigured in Prajna Pāramita 98

Earth Goddess

as aspect of Chalcolithic Mother Goddess 92

identical with lotus of Brahma 82

oppressed by titan-demons 79 81

relationship to Lotus Goddess 90

rescued by boar 17 18 78

East, Near 71 79 92

Eckhart, Meister 144 (footnote)

Edda 60 (footnote) 178 (footnote)

Egg, World 87 104 116

Ego 23 26 34 89 187

Egypt, 65 94 95

Elam 94

Elements 135 152 204 (footnote)

See also Air Earth Ether Fire Water

Elephant

as "determinant" 102

as vehicle of Indra 48 53 57 61 104

associated with Buddha, 103 (footnote)

associated with Indra 103 (footnote) 104

buffalo demon as 192

Deliverance of 17 77

hand in art, 153 155

in art 95 103 105

magic virtue of 105 109

skin and Shiva 173

symbolic character of 109

See also Ganesha

Elephants

as caryatids of universe 105

as fertility symbol 92 108

associated with kings 107

associated with Lakshmi Shri 92 109

associated with Lotus Goddess 93 102

birth of 104 5

domestication of 103

pair of 92

sacred, 59

transformation of 106

treatise on 103

white 105 107 108

winged, 59 106

worship of 108 9

Elura, 56 105 185 187 198 (Kailasanatha)

Encyclopedias medical 103

Energy

destructive 211

female 127

five activities of 154

male, 127

See also Maya Shakti Tapa

See also under Absolute

Enlightenment (Bodhi)

lotus a symbol of 100 146

moksha 56 (footnote) 136 (footnote)

Nirvana, 145

quietude in 99 100

release through 64 99

stupa a symbol of 199 200

synthesized with life 66 See also Bodhisattvas

the state of Buddhahood 15 (footnote)

tree of 67

Eons See Cycle universal, Time

- Epics Indian**, 18 125 (footnote)
 See also *Mahābhārata Purana*
Ramayana
- Eshnunna**. See *Tell Amar*
- Essence, divine**
 absorption into 9
 cosmos produced from 47 48 50
 51
 depicted in art 120
 devotee as embodiment of 111
 distinguished from *Maya* 203
 manifested as
 Buddha 99
 gander 49
 giant and ocean, 37
 Krishna 84-5
 serpent 87
 Shiva, 115 156 209
 Shiva trinity 148
 Vishnu 76 128
 water 34
 manifested in everything, 208
 personified in God and Goddess
 137
 quiescence of, 135
 Vishnu sends down particle of
 80 1
 visualized in yantra, 142 147
 See also *Absolute*
- Eternity**
 and time 140 146 155 156
 face of 150
- Ether** 51 152, 202 204
- Euripides**, 41
- Evans Wentz, W Y** 40 (footnote)
- Eve** 26
- Evil**
 alternating with good, 8
 knowledge of good and, 136
- Evolution**, 78
 See also *Cycle, universal*
- Ewig Weibliche, das** 26 149, 157
 215
- Existence** 54 56
 waters of 27 ff
 See also *Non-existence waters*
 of
- Face of Glory** ~ See *Kirttimukha*
- Femme eternal**. See *Ewig Weibliche das*
- Feminine principle** See *Principle, female*
- Figures**
 archetypal See *Child Divine*
 Man Old Wise
 consecration, 101 2
 guardian 59 182
- Fire** 51
 as destroyer of world, 152 3
 as one of five arrows of Shiva
 204 (footnote)
 sacred, 44
 See also *Agni*
- Fish** See under Vishnu avatars of
- Flame emblem of Shiva** 152, 153
 154
- Flood**, 16 (and footnote) 17 37
- Flower cosmic** 144
 See also *Lotus*
- Fluid primary** 45 (footnote) 128
- Folklore** 27 57 70 73
 See also *Myths and tales*
- Fowler A. M** 60 (footnote)
- Frank, Erich**, 19 (and footnote) 20
- Frankfort, H** 94 (footnote)
- Freya**, 178 (footnote)
- Gaia** 128 137
- Gander (hamsa)**
 as vehicle of Brahma, 48
 cosmic 35 47 50 See also under
 Vishnu archetypal manifesta-
 tions of
 transformation of Brahma into,
 129-30

- Gandharva mukha, 118
- Ganesha 70 138 153 183 184
- Ganga 59 110-4 166
vehicle of 111
- Ganges 59 60 109 110 1 114
Descent of 63 112 5 117 21
origin of 112
- Ganymede 76 (footnote)
- Garuda
as antagonist of serpent, 85-6
as emblem of Vishnu 81
as vehicle of Vishnu 29 76 93
birth of 104
- Gautama Siddhartha (historical Buddha)
as Bodhisattva Vishvantara 107
as master of asceticism 69
as personification of the Absolute 64
as symbol of enlightenment, 66 8
as world emperor 158-9 165
called elephant 103 (footnote)
dates of 54
Departure of 159 62 164 165
enlightenment of 66-8
redemptive wisdom of 165
relationship to earlier Indian doctrines 63 4
relationship to serpent powers 69
relationship to Bodhisattvas and Universal Buddha 99
relics of 200
thunderbolt as emblem of 145 146
- Gender grammatical significance of 123 (footnote)
- Genu (yakshas yakshinis) 59 60 70 102
See also Kubera Serpent genu
- Giant, cosmic
in Jama mythology 56 (footnote)
See also under Vishnu arche-
typal manifestations of
- Goad emblem of The Goddess 204
- Cod
and Goddess The, 137 40
Assyrian 71
See also Gods
- Goddess See Earth Mother Earth
Goddess Ganga Goddess The
(Devī) Lotus Goddess Maya
Maya Shakti Devī Parvatī Prajñā
Paramitā Sarasvatī Savitrī Shāchi
(Indrāni)
- Goddess The (Devī)
as "Fairest Maiden" 176 178 190
as personification of the Absolute 124
as Shakti of Shiva 137 197
as slayer of buffalo demon 190 3 196 7
creative and destructive aspects of 211 2
dancing on Shiva 215
depicted in Island of Jewels 201 211
depicted with Shiva 197 9
destructive aspect of 213
emblems of
arrow 204 (and footnote)
bow 204 (and footnote)
bowl 212
goad 204
hook 212
ladle 212
noose 192 204 212
prayer book 212
rosary 212
sword 214
emerging from lingam 200
many names of 197
mother of Ganesha 183
on bull with Shiva 61
on Island of Jewels 201 11

odness The (Devī) *Cont*
 on lion 48 70
 on Shiva Shava 204 10
 one with Shiva 216
 origin of 190 (and footnote)
 193
 symbolized in yantra 147
 wrathful projection of 189
 odnesses tree 59 65 69 70
ods
 and goddesses 120
 assembly of 80 190 193
 battling with titans 17 79 194
 city of 3
 contained in Vishnu 8 16 47
 drink of 60 See also Immortality
 elixir of
 household 70
 king of See Indra
 mansions of 3 7 29 163
 Maya of 24
 physician of 105
 presiding over worldly sphere 56
 priest of 10 125 (footnote)
 produced by Maya 25
 residence of 34 52
 sin of 189 (footnote) 190 (foot
 note)
 surrender to The Goddess 190 1
 twin 62 (footnote)
 unseated by buffalo-demon 193
 vehicles of (vahana) 48 69 71
 146 See also Bull Elephant
 Gander Garuda Lion Lotus
 Man Monster composite Pea
 cock Rat, Serpent
 See also Agni Brahma Gane-
 sha, Indra Kashyapa
 Mitra Prajapati Shiva Var
 una Vayu Vishnu Vivas
 vant
Gokarna 117 118

Good
 alternating with evil, 8
 and evil knowledge of 136
 Goose wild See Gander
 Gorgon 182
 Gotterdämmerung 202
 Greeks 19 20 41 74 182
 See also Mythology Greek
 Guardian figures See Figure
 guardian
 Guardians door 63 66
 rivers as 109
 Gudea (King of Lagash) 73 74
 Gujarat 54
 Gwallor 79
 Gypsies 147 (footnote)
Hair
 as element in creation myth 81
 crest of Buddha s 163
 cutting of Buddha s 160 (a
 footnote) 161 164
 figures in Shiva s 166 7
 hostility of Jains to 166
 matted sign of hermits and Sh
 the Ascetic 8 115 118 1
 157 166 168
 of Buddha in art 164 165
 shaving of 159
 significance of 157
 Hamsa See Gander
 Harappa 93 94 168 170
 Hari Hara 125 (footnote)
 Hartner W 175 (footnote)
 Hastayurveda, 103 (and footnot
 108
 Heaven Father 73 127 137 1
 Heavens 45 (footnote) 51 64
 Hegel G F W 206 215
 Helen of Troy 74
 Hell 64 66
 Hera 73 89 128 137
 Heraclitus 142 (footnote)

- Heracles 3 89
 Hermits 8 9 42 (footnote) 114
 See also Asceticism See also
 under Hair
 Hero
 Boy See Child Divine
 Flood 16 (footnote)
 Savior See Vishnu avatars
 tragic 179
 Hieroglyphics 71 79 93
 Himalaya 191
 Himalayas 52 106 112
 seat of Shiva 115 118 119 120
 Hinayana See under Buddhism
 Hindu
 art See Art
 metaphysics See Metaphysics
 Hindu
 mythology See Mythology
 Hindu
 philosophy See Philosophy
 Hindu
 rhetoric See Rhetoric Hindu sys
 tem of
 Hinduism
 association with Jainism 54
 in Java 183
 medieval 28
 modern 34 48 124 125 (foot
 note) 131
 relationship to Buddhism 63 4
 99 199 201
 See also Doctrine Hindu
 Mythology Hindu Philoso
 phy Hindu
 Homer 41 60 (footnote)
 Hook
 emblem of Goddess The 172
 emblem of Shiva 212
 Horse
 Buddha's (Kanthaka) 162
 winged 97
 Huxley Aldous 219 (footnote)

- Hydra 89
 Hymns 34 91 96 110 111
 See also Atharva Veda Rig Veda
 Iconography See Art Symbols
 Images See Art Buddha images of
 Symbols
 Immense Alogical 202
 Immortality elixir of (Amrita
 Soma) 18 60 105 176 190 (foot
 note) 193 202
 India history of
 periods of transformation in 178
 pre Vedic, 71
 See also Indus Valley Civiliza
 tion
 Indian art See Art Indian
 Indian thought See Thought In
 dian
 Individual 13 18 26 39 50
 See also under Consciousness
 Indonesia 74
 Indra (King of the Gods)
 and elephant 48 103 (footnote)
 104
 and human counterpart 62 (foot
 note)
 as god of clouds rain and
 thunderstorms 108 186
 called Mahavira, 172 (footnote)
 called Sakka 161
 consort of 161 See also Shachi
 emblems of
 rainbow 104
 thunderbolt 3
 Hindu relief of 53 61 65 120
 humbling of 3 10 12 23 131
 228
 Jama figure of 56 7
 life-span of an 6
 mother of 132
 paradise of 57 163

- Indra (King of the Gods) *Cont*
 plurality of 5 6 22
 realm of 162
 seducing Vac, 177 (footnote)
 sin of 189
 weapons of 104 106 145
 Vishnu wearing garb of 41
 Indrani See Shachi
 Indus Valley Civilization 71 93 6
 168 169 (footnote)
 Inscriptions
 Egyptian 71
 Mesopotamian 71
 Interval of non manifestation See
 Night cosmic
 Ira, 104
 Iravati 104
 Irrawaddy 104
 Īshvara 136 (footnote)
 Island of Jewels 197 201 14
 See also Marriage Sacred, Op
 posites Polarity Shiva Shakti
 Yantra
 Jainism, 54-5 57 158 166 172
 (footnote)
 Jalandhara 175 80 185
 Jataka 107 (footnote)
 Java, 98 101 102 163
 See also Art, Javanese
 Jiva 55-6 (footnote)
 Jocasta 178
 Jouveau Dubreuil G 128 (foot
 note)
 Jumna, 59 60 109
 See also Yamuna
 Kailasa, Mount 52 105 198 199
 Kailasanatha See Elura
 Karvalya 56
 Kala See under Shiva, manifesta
 tions of
 ala Rudra See under Shiva mani
 festations of
 Kalanemi 80-1
 Kalchas 74
 Kali 140 197 211 5
 emblems of
 bowl 214
 lotus 214
 scissors 214
 sword, 214
 Kali yuga See under Yugas
 Kalidasa 173
 Kaliya 82 88
 Kalpa 16-8 213
 Kamadama 28 31
 Kamsa 80-2
 Kanthaka 162
 Karma See under Cycle individual
 Kashyapa (Tortoise Man) 5 104
 Ken Arok 102
 Khalas 91 (and footnote)
 Khmer See Mon Khmer
 Kinnara See Musicians heavenly
 Kirtimukha 139 175 180-4 189
 193
 emblem of Shiva 182
 Krishna
 and the serpent 81 8
 as avatar of Vishnu 27 (foot
 note) 61 79
 dancing on serpent king 85
 Kubera (king of Yakshas) 52 70
 Kwan yin 97
 Kwannon 97
 Ladle emblem of Goddess The
 212
 Lagash 73
 Lakshmi-Shri See Lotus Goddess
 Lamaism See Tradition Lamaistic
 Law Buddhist 100
 Legends See Myths and tales

rasa, 144 145
 life
 cycle of See Cycle individual
 Four Stages of See Āshramas
 ngam
 and yoni 127 138 140 148 187
 as abode of the triad 130
 as arrow of Shiva, 187
 as axis mundi 128 (footnote)
 as emblem of Shiva, 138 187
 as male energy of Shiva, 126
 as object of worship 126 148
 fiery 128 (footnote) 129
 Goddess in the 199 200
 in pre Vedic India, 95
 myth of origin of 128
 symbolized by male triangle 147
 symbolized in yantra 147
 lion
 buffalo demon changes into 192
 Goddess projected as 189
 man 180 (footnote)
 vehicle of The Goddess, 48 70
 138 191, 192
 phans 157
 lotus
 as symbol of Brahma 61
 as symbol of Kālī 214
 as symbol of Lakshmi-Shrī 91
 92 96 97 98
 as symbol of Nirvana, 100
 as symbol of Prajñā Pāramitā 100
 democratization of 102
 growing from cosmic waters 90
 growing from Vishnu's navel 5
 17
 in pre Aryan times 90 96
 is the Earth Goddess 52
 personified as Mother Goddess
 91
 put forth by Vishnu, 51
 Lotus Goddess (Lakshmi-Shrī,

Padma)

 as deity of agriculture 91
 emerging from Milky Ocean 105
 history and symbolism of 90-102
 identical with Lakshmi-Shrī 60
 kinship with Buddha's lotus 148
 kinship with elephant symbol
 108
 kinship with river goddesses, 110
 sons of (Mud and Moisture) 91
 under aspect of Prajñā Pāramitā,
 98
 Lotus in Hand See Padmapāni
 Mackay Ernest, 93 94 (footnote)
 Madras 112
 Magic
 dancing as 151
 devices 182 184
 in hair 157
 power of elephants 105-6 109
 practised by brahmins 42
 wand (vajra) 145
 See also Mantra Yantra
 Mahabharata, 18 61, 105 (foot-
 note), 112 (footnote) 171
 Mahāvīra 54, 172 (and footnote)
 Mahāyāna See Buddhism Maha-
 yāna
 Maheshvarananda 136 (footnote)
 Mahisha asura See Buffalo demon
 Makara. See Monsters sea
 Man
 as vehicle of a god, 70
 Cosmic. See under Vishnu, arche-
 typal manifestations of
 lion 180 (footnote)
 Old Wise (Sage) 22 26
 See also Markandeya
 Mandala 144 153
 See also Shrī Yantra Yantra
 Manu dvīpa See Island of Jewels

- Mansions celestial** See Gods mansions of
Mantra 72 140 141 (footnote)
Manu 16
Manu Vaivasvata 16 (footnote) 114
Manvantara 16 17 18
Marichi 5
Markandeya 35 38 41 50 59
Marriage Sacred 127 137 9 144 147 176 197 9
 See also Island of Jewels Opposites Polarity Shiva Shakti Yantra
Marshall Sir John 93 94 (footnote) 168 (footnote)
Mask demon See Kirtimukha
Matangalila, 108 (footnote) 106 (footnote)
Matter cosmic 135
Matura 82
Maya (titan demon) 185 (and footnote)
Maya
 and problem of reality 39
 as psychological term 45 (footnote)
 basic conception of 54
 concealing True Being 154
 contrasted with Jaina belief 54 55 (footnote) 56
 definition and etymology of 24 (and footnote) 25
 dynamism of 131 208
 energy of 136 192 193
 generative forces of 166
 Goddess as 203 205 207
 impalpability of 57 150
 in art 53 119
 is differentiation 102
 is identity of opposites 46
 is nescience 159 (footnote)
 opposed to Brahman Ātman 156
 ourselves the product of 208
 Shakti 25 6 142 (footnote) 194-5 209 211 214
 spell of 100 120 195
 symbolism of 35
 tools of 64 82
 veil of 209
 world as 151 208
Maya Shakti Devi, 26 151
 See also Maya Shakti The Goddess (Devi)
Mediterranean Sea 92
Megha 109
Mendicancy 9 42 (footnote)
Mendicants 48 64 162
Meru (also Sumeru) 4 52 80 186
Mesopotamia 70-4 92 5
 See also Art Mesopotamian
Metaphysics Hindu 194
 See also Philosophy Hindu
Mitra 113 123
Mohammedanism 54
Mohammedans 64
Mohenjo Daro 93 6 103 126 170
Moksha See under Enlightenment
Mon Khmer 18 164 196
Monasticism See Asceticism
Monism See Brahman, Ātman under Philosophy Hindu
Monotheism 135
Monster composite 71 73
Monsters See Buffalo demon Kirtimukha Rahu Titan demons
Monsters sea (makara) 17 175 (footnote) 182
Moon, 60 71 175
 as emblem of Sakala-Shiva 'eclipse of 176
 full 204
 sound symbolized by new 21
 See also Shishu

- Mortal first** See *Manu Varvasvata*
Mother Goddess
 as archetypal parent 127 187
 Chalcolithic images of 92
 creative role of 90
 embodied in all women 69
 See also *Earth Goddess* *God*
 dess *The Lotus Goddess*
Mountain central. See *World axis*
of
Muchalinda 67 8
Musée Guimet 128 (footnote)
 130 165
Musicians heavenly (kinnara) 120
Muyalaka 153 (footnote)
Mysore 72
Mythology
 Chinese 128
 Greek 41 73 86 89 128 186
 (footnote) 218 See also *Alk*
 mene *Aphrodite* *Apollo* *Di*
 oscuri *Gaia* *Gorgon* *Hera*
 Herakles *Uranos* *Zeus*
 Hindu
 anonymity of 41
 apparitions of divine wrath in,
 189 190
 as vehicle of popular religious
 instruction, 40
 homogeneity of 12
 importance of *Krishna* in 82
 interpretation of myths and
 tales in 27 40 1 86 176
 178 9
 monism in 101 119 136
 personification of the Absolute
 in 124 125 (footnote) See
 also under *Absolute*
 power principle in 181
 relationship to philosophy and
 art, 195-6
 time concept in 13 20 See
 also *Time*
 Jaina 56 (footnote)
 Norse 186 (footnote) 202 See
 also *Freya* *Gotterdammerung*
 die Rheingold *das Ring der*
 Wagner
 Myths and tales 11 27 39-40 41
 178
 Agastya and demons 113-4
 Bhagiratha and the *Ganges* 114 5
 Churning of the Milky Ocean 105
 Deliverance of the Elephant 77
 Departure of the Buddha 159 63
 "Face of Glory" (*Kirttimukha*)
 175 ff
 How the elephants lost their
 wings 107
 Indian merchants the 72
 Krishna and the serpent, 79 86
 Markandeya and the *Waters of*
 non-existence 35 53
 Narada and the *Waters of Ex*
 istence 27-31 32 5
 origin of *lingam*, 128-30
 origin of *Goddess The* 190
 Pandava princes the 61 2 (and
 footnote)
 Parade of Ants, 3-10 12 22 23
 131 262
 Prajapati and *Dawn* 186-7
 Rescue of Earth Goddess 17 18
 77-9
 Vishnu as pigmy 132
 Nada. See *Sound of Power*
 Naga See *Serpent genu*
 Nagalkals 72
 Nagarjuna, 68 100 (footnote)
 Nagini See under *Serpent genu*
 Nairanjana, 67
 Nakula 62
 Nalanda, 62
 Nanda, 84
 Nandi See *Bull*

- Narada (Sage) 27 30 4 45 50 209
- Narāyana (Cosmic Man) See under Vishnu, archetypal manifestations of
- Natarāja temple See Perur
- See also under Shiva
- Neminātha, 54
- Neolithic period 126
- Nerval, Gérard de 149
- Nicholas Saint 186 (footnote)
- Nietzsche, Friedrich 74 76 214
- Night cosmic
- as interval of non manifestation 33-6
- Māya suspended during 25
- universe reincubated during, 20
- visited by Markandeya, 38-9 46
- Nile 93 168
- Nirvana 37 64 68 98 145 146 200 201
- Nishkala Shiva See under Shiva
- Noah 16
- Non-existence Waters of 35 ff
- Noose
- emblem of Goddess, The 192, 204 212
- emblem of Shiva 133 172
- Ocean
- cosmic See Waters cosmic
- Churning of the Milky 17 105 176
- Oceans four 47 52
- Oedipus 178
- Om 154
- Opposites
- blending of 89 127 136 173 174 201
- co operative antagonism of 137
- identity of 46
- liberation from pairs of 136 (footnote)
- See also Island of Jewels
- riage, Sacred Po
- Shiva Shakti Yantra
- Padma See Lotus Goddess
- Padmapani 96 97
- Pali Canon 160 (and footnote)
- Pandava See under Myths and
- Pantheon
- Buddhist 99
- Hindu
- adopted by Jains 56
- Buddha and the 63
- divinities personifying the 124
- major figures of 61
- Shivaite 183
- Vedic 91 169
- Parents archetypal 127
- Paris 130 164 165
- Parshvanatha 54
- Parvati 140 197-8
- Peacock 48 72
- Persia, 16 (footnote)
- Perur 172
- Phallic symbol 162
- See also Lingam
- Phenomenon of expanding 130 2 134 140 188
- Philo 116 (footnote)
- Philosopher's stone 203
- Philosophy
- Buddhist 100 (footnote)
- Hindu
- aims of 26 39 136, 195
- and reality 24 39
- concept of divinity in 35
- concept of universe in 20
- contrasted with western thought 12 13 18 19 41 75 195
- embodied in battle of the 194

- monistic 119 135 6
 perennial 20 26
 related to art and mythology
 39 40 119 132, 195 196
 synthesizing temporal and
 spiritual wisdom, 47
 Tantric development of See
 Tradition Tantric
 See also Thought, Indian
 Plato 19 142 (footnote)
 Pleiades, 71
 Poetry See Atharva Veda Epics
 Hymns Rig Veda
 Poets See Shankaracharya Vyasa
 Polarity 199
 male and female 147 148 149
 155 197
 Nirvāna Samsāra 146 201
 See also Island of Jewels Mar
 riage Sacred Opposites
 Shiva Shakti, Yantra
 Polyandry 62 (footnote)
 Ponds 72
 Prajapati, 123 186
 Prajna Pāramita, 97 102 201
 Prana See Breath vital
 Principle
 female 25 148-9 177-8 205
 male 26
 and female, 208
 See also under Polarity
 Projection 180 189 190 193, 194
 Psychology 45 (footnote) 57 194
 203 204 210
 Psyche, 76 (footnote)
 Purāṇas 15 18 (footnote) 21 27
 60 110 128 178
 Bhāgavata, 77 (footnote) 112
 (footnote)
 Brahmavarvarta 110 (footnote)
 Markandeya 128 (footnote)
 190 (footnote)
 Matsya 35 (footnote) 105 (foot
 note)
 Shivaita 134
 Skānda, 182 (footnote)
 Vishnu, 77 (footnote) 79 (foot
 note)
 Purgatory 99
 Puri, 75

 Rahu 175 176 180 184
 Rainbow emblem of Indra 104
 Rajasa Anurva Bhumi 102
 Rama (brother of Krishna) See
 Balarama
 Rama (hero of Ramayana) See
 under Vishnu avatārs of
 Ramakrishna 32
 Rao, T A G 134 (footnote)
 Rat, 70 183
 Ravana 198
 Ravenna 198
 Reality
 as aim of Indian thought, 26
 manifested by Shiva, 167
 of the Absolute, 145
 subjectivity of, 39 195
 "suchness" of 146
 unification of opposing views of
 50 98-9
 Redeemer See Savior
 Redemption 64
 Reincarnation. See Samsāra
 Rheingold, das 202
 Rhetoric, Hindu system of 173
 Rhme, 159 202
 Rig Veda, 34 (footnote) 60 (foot
 note) 68 (footnote) 91 92, 96
 138 (footnote) 157 (footnote) 172
 (footnote) 177 (footnote)
 Ring (Nibelungen) der 158 159
 Rishabhanātha 54
 Ritual, 42 (and footnote) 72 108
 197

- Rivers sacred 52 59 60 90 109
 111
 See also Ganges
 Rohini (mother of Balarama) 81
 Rosary
 emblem of
 Goddess The 212
 serpent genu, 62
 Shiva 183
 Ruanwei 65
 Rudra See under Shiva manifesta-
 tions of
 Ryder Arthur W 173 (footnote)
 Sacred thread 183 (and footnote)
 Sadasheva 136 (footnote)
 Sages See Markandeya, Narada
 Man Old Wise
 Sahadeva 62
 Saint Augustine See Augustine
 Saint
 Saint Nicholas See Nicholas Saint
 Saints
 abodes of 47 52
 See also Asceticism Hermits
 Sages
 Sakala Shiva See under Shiva
 Sakka (Indra) 161
 Samadhi, 40
 Samsara 24, 165
 and Nirvana 146 201
 See also Cycle individual
 Cycle universal
 Sañchi, 65 92 102 108
 Sanskrit, 16 (footnote) 27 123
 (footnote) 206
 Sarasvati (Saraswati) 59 60 88
 (and footnote) 109
 Sargon I 94
 Sati, 116 (footnote)
 Savior
 Buddha as 67 159
 Buddhas as 99
 conquers serpent 86
 serpent and 66 90
 Vishnu as 17
 See also Vishnu avatars of
 Savitri 88 (footnote)
 Scheftelowitz, I 91 (footnote)
 Scissors emblem of Kali 214
 Sea universal See Waters cosmic
 Seals ancient 94 95 103
 Seers See Asceticism Hermits
 Sages
 Self
 as blending of opposites 89
 identical with universal 101 14
 (and footnote) 143 154 21
 repose of the 150
 sanctifies life 209
 symbol of realization 210
 symbolized in gander 49 50
 See also Absolute
 Self universal
 differentiated from Maya 203
 identical with Self 101 142 (ar
 footnote) 143 154 210
 manifested in all symbols 188
 personification of 123 6
 portrayed in stone 150 1
 symbolized by gander 49
 symbolized in yantra 147
 unfolding into male and female
 197
 See also Absolute
 Serpent
 cosmic See Ananta
 cult, 86
 dragon (Vritra) 3 189 (ar
 footnote)
 genu (naga)
 abode of 52 63 72
 as door guardians 63
 as personification of terrestrial
 waters 37 59
 associated with Krishna 88

- attending Ananta 89
 Buddha and the 67 8
 conquered by Krishna (Vishnu) 77 90
 eagle and 72 73 74-6
 female (nagini) 63
 in Buddhist art 69
 in "Descent of the Ganges" relief 117 121
 in devotional attitudes 69
 in Indian art 65 6
 instructed by Buddha 68
 pair 72 73 74 76
 symbolism of 37 59 62 63 69
 74 75 88 9
 Western symbolism of 66 69 75
 See also Ananta (Shesha) Kalya Muchalinda
 hoods 62 67 70 73 117
 -ornaments as emblems of Shiva
 182 198
 sex symbolism of 123 (footnote)
 See also Island of Jewels Lingam
 Marriage Sacred Opposites
 Polarity Shiva Shakti Yantra
 Yoni
 shachi (Indrani) 10 62 (footnote) 161
 Shakti
 as consort of Indra 161
 as consort of Shiva 147
 as eternal feminine 26
 as goal of conquest 177-8 (and footnote) 180
 as power of the lingam, 199
 destructive aspect of 213-4
 etymology of 25
 our individual 194-5
 personified in goddesses 139-40
 146 7
 relationship to Shiva. See Shiva
 Shakti
 summation of godly powers
 190 1
 symbolized in triangles 147 8
 worship of 201
 Shankaracharya, 211 2
 Shastra T Ganapati (editor) 103
 (footnote)
 Shava 206 7 210 214
 Shelley 41
 Shesha See Ananta
 Shield emblem of Shiva 133
 Shishu 167
 Shiva
 abode of 52
 and Jalandhara 175-6 180 1
 as arch ascetic 115 125 133 191
 as Creator Maintainer Destroyer 154 155
 as Destroyer 130 135 154 167
 175 181 187 189
 as goal of devotee 7 29 111
 as Nataraja See Shiva Dance of
 as personalization of the Absolute 65 124 135 167 177
 188 190 204
 as supreme teacher 9
 baffled by Vishnu's Maya 31
 conjured up by samant 116
 Dance of
 as slayer of elephant 172-4
 benign and wrathful phases of
 171 2
 symbolism of 131 151 7
 166 8 See also Dance
 emblems of
 arrow 188
 arrow and lingam 187
 bow 186 188
 bowl 173
 drum 152 172
 hook, 172
 lingam with lotus petals 138
 noose, 133 172

- Shiva emblems of Cont
 flame, ring of 153
 flame, tongue of 152
 rosary 183
 serpent-ornaments 182, 198
 shield, 133
 skull, 172
 spear 118
 sword 133
 trident, 118 173 191 198
 unidentified object 133
 exfoliation of See Shiva trinity
 hair of, 115 118 133 157 166 7
 168
 images of 132-4, 148 9 155
 manifestations of
 as half female (ardha nari)
 216
 as Kala 155 191
 as Kala Rudra 135
 as Lord of Beasts (Pashupati)
 168 186
 as Old Wise Man 10
 as Rudra, 181
 as Shava 206 207 210 214
 as Shishu 167
 as Super Death, 167
 as Tripurantaka 186-7
 multiple manifestations of 6
 Nishkala 204, 206 7 209-10
 on Nandi 48 61 70
 relationship to Brahma and Vish
 nu, 125 (footnote) 128 9
 relationship to Vishnu 80 125
 135
 Sakala 204-7 209-10
 -Shakti 137 148, 190 1 193,
 204 11 214 6
 sings in praise of Gangā 110-1
 son of See Skanda Kārttikeya
 symbolism of, 124 ff
 symbolized by lingam 96
 titles of 126 130 135
 trinity 132 6 148 51
 wrath of (Kirttimukha) 193
 See also Marriage, Sacred
 Shiva Shakti
 Shri gaja See Elephant
 Shri Lakshmi See Lotus Goddess
 Shri Yantra 140 143 146 147
 Siam 66 68 76
 Singasari 102
 Skanda Kārttikeya 48 61 138
 Skull, emblem of Shiva 172
 Snake See Serpent
 Society 13 14 15 36
 Augustinian 19
 Sophia, 101
 Sophocles 41
 Sound 153
 as silence of the Absolute 136
 associated with ether 51 152
 of Power (Nada) 205
 symbolized by new moon 205
 See also Symphony cosmic
 Space
 a category of individual con
 sciousness 210
 concept unfolded in Parade of
 Ants, 12 22
 eons contemporaneous in 6
 filled with universes 6 25
 formation of 51
 manifested in Vishnu, 47
 universal cycle transcending, 142
 Spear emblem of Shiva 118
 Stevenson Mrs Sinclair 55 (foot
 note)
 Stūpa (dāgaba) 65 92 199 200
 at Sañchi, 108
 Subconscious, the, 41
 Substance eternal
 as source and grave, 16 19 46
 54
 as source of the gods 25
 beyond good and evil, 87

- called adamantine 145 146
 cycles of manifestation of 80 136
 embodied in
 cosmic waters 38 61
 serpent 38 61 78 90
 Shiva 135 188
 Vishnu 36 38 39 61 88 90
 not acknowledged in Jainism 55
 symbolized in Bindu, 203
 See also Absolute
 Sufis 162 (footnote)
 Sumer 74 93
 See also Art Sumerian
 Sumeru. See Meru
 Sun 36 60 71 75 76 116 (footnote)
 See also Dynasty solar
 Sun bird See Garuda
 Sun god See Mitra Vivasvant
 Supreme Being See Goddess The
 Shiva Vishnu
 Suri Jayadatta 107 (footnote)
 Susa 94
 Sutapas 29 31
 Sutratman 183 (footnote)
 Suttie significance of 116 (footnote)
 Swan See Gander
 Swinburne, A C 41
 Sword
 emblem of Goddess The 214
 emblem of Kali, 214
 emblem of Shiva 133
 Symbolism Hindu 11 2 34 60 71 140 201
 influence of Mesopotamia on 71 72 74
 Symbols
 feminine 98 215
 gold 90 91 92 212
 later 201
 related to philosophy 195-6
 vitality and duration of 11 169 (and footnote)
 See also Determinant Elephant Gods vehicles of
 Lingam Lotus Marriage Sacred Serpent Triangles
 symbolic
 Symphony cosmic 136
 Syna 65
 Tales See Myths and tales
 Tapas 47 116 (and footnote)
 See also Asceticism
 Tell Asmar 94
 Thought
 Hindu See Philosophy Hindu
 Indian
 contrasted with Western 12 13 19 21 66 69 75 89 90 93
 extremism of 208
 ideal of release in 64
 influence of Jainism in, 54
 See also Buddhism Doctrine Hindu Jainism Mythology Hindu Philosophy Symbolism Hindu Symbols Tradition Traditions
 "Three Towns (Worlds) The" 185 190 191 203
 "Fairer Maiden of" See under Goddess The
 Thunderbolt
 emblem of Buddha 145 146
 emblem of Father Heaven 145
 emblem of Indra, 3 145
 emblem of Vajrayana Buddhism 145
 identical with Buddha substance 146
 symbolizes eternal substance 146
 Ti 128

- ibet 100 (footnote) 116 (footnote)
 ote) 144 146 199
 en 128
 iger
 as manifestation of Goddess The 189
 skin 198
 igris Euphrates basin See Mesopotamia
 ime
 a category of individual consciousness 210
 -consciousness 20 23
 cyclic, 20 22
 does not apply to the Absolute 210
 god of (Kala) 155 191
 in Indian art (publication) 137 (footnote)
 Indian conceptions of 12 20 1
 linear 19
 personified in Kāla and Kali, 211
 personified in Shakti of universal Buddha, 146
 symbolized in Dance of Shiva 155 6
 symbolized in yantra 140 142
 transcended by universal cycle 142
 See also Brahma century of Brahma day of Brahma night of Brahma, year of Cycle individual Cycle universal Kalpa Manvantara Night cosmic Sam sara Years heavenly Yuga
- Titan-demons
 asceticism of 155
 conquered by Goddess The 190
 conquered by Shiva 187 198
 conquered by Vishnu, 17 79 ff 105
 conquered with help of Brihaspati 10
 See also Jalandhara Serpent dragon
 Titian 163 (footnote)
 Tonsure See Hair
 Tortoise Man See Kashyapa
 "Towns Three See "Three Towns Tradition
 Buddhist See Buddhism
 Lamaistic 144 199
 pre Aryan (non Vedic)
 continuity of 166 170
 lotus and Lotus Goddess in 90 1
 Mesopotamian continuity in 73 92
 Mother Goddess in 92 96
 serpent pair in 73
 surviving in Buddhist and Hindu folklore 70
 surviving in Jainism 54
 Vishnu and Shiva in 125 (footnote)
 Tantric
 influence on Buddhism 99
 Maya revaluated in, 208-9
 relationship to modern Hinduism 125 (footnote) 137
 revealed in yantras 215 6
 Shiva Shakti dialogues in 197
 term for frame of yantra in 143
 value of esoteric texts in 201
 Vedic
 Brahma in 125 (footnote)
 Brihaspati in 125 (footnote)
 fate of The Goddess in 96
 legend of Agastya in 113
 lotus and Lotus Goddess in 96 (and footnote) 91
 Shiva in 186
 sun god in 16 (footnote)
 "Three Towns" in 185

- Traditions Indian**
 development and interpretation of 11 12 169 70
 related to Western, 217 9 (and footnote) See also under Thought, Indian
- Transformation**
 into woman 30 31
 of Brahmā, 129 30
 of elephants 106
- Transmigration** 18 See also Cycle individual
- Tree**
 cosmic 35 44
 goddesses See Goddesses tree
- Trees holy** 53 57 72
 See also Ashoka Enlightenment tree of
- Triangles symbolic** 147 8
- Trinity** See Shiva trinity
- Tripura** See "Three Towns The"
- Tripurantaka** See under Shiva, manifestations of
- Trojan war** 74
- Udayagiri** 79
- Ultimum plenum** See Absolute
- Unconscious the** 40 45 (footnote) 78
- Unconsciousness** 204
- Underworld the** 45 (footnote) 56 (footnote)
- Universe**
 emanation of
 assisted by boar incarnation of Vishnu, 77 9
 from cosmic waters 90
 from power of Shiva 128 167
 from Vishnu 51 3 193-4
 from yoga of Creator 116
 dissolution of
 by Goddess The 213
 by Shiva 167
 by Vishnu 36-7
 See also Cycle universal history of 20
- Upanishads** 101 116 (footnote) 125 (footnote) 143 (footnote) 183 (footnote)
- Upapurana** 18 (footnote)
- Uranos** 128 137
- Urvashi** 90 (footnote)
- Vahana (vehicle)** 48 70 71
- Vahni** See Triangles symbolic
- Vaikuntha world of Vishnu,** 76 111
- Vairochana** 144
- Vaivasvatha** See Manu Vaivasvata
- Vajra** 145-6
- Vajradhara** 146
- Vajrasattva** 148
- Vajrayana** See under Buddhism
- Vanapati** See Kirttimukha
- Varuna** 113 123 184
- Vasishtha,** 90 (footnote)
- Vasudeva** 81
- Vayu,** 62 (footnote) 124 186
- Vedas** 34 90 100 103 (footnote) 116 191 210
 See also Atharva Veda Rig Ved
- Vehicles** See Gods vehicles of Vahana
- Venus** 71
- Vindhya mountains** 52 113
- Vishnu**
 abode of 76 111
 as abode of gods and seers 47
 avatars of
 boar 17 18 77 9 129 130
 fish 16 (footnote)
 Krishna 27 (footnote)
 man lion 180 (footnote)
 pigmy 131 2
 Rama 27 (footnote)
 conqueror of serpents 77 90

Vishnu Cont

consorts of

Lotus 92 98 193

Sarasvati 88 See also Rivers
sacred

Shri Lakshmi 88

counterpart of Bodhisattva (Pad
mapani) 97

counterpart of Buddha 65

Creator Maintainer Destroyer
36 44 124

cult of 86

dream of (World Dream) 38 41
46 194

emblems of

club 88

discus 76 88

Garuda 81

in relation to pairs of opposites
46 76

invisible 81

kinship with serpent gem 65

Maintainer of the world 79 87
124 132

manifestations (archetypal) of
celestial light 47

Child Divine 35 44

cloud (rain) 37

cycle of the year 44

earth, 47

fire sacred 44

gander 35 47 50

giant (cosmic man Narayana)
35 38 9 44 50 112 128

juggler 44

offerings, 44

serpent 38 59

space (ether) 47

sun (fire) 36 51

waters cosmic 35 37 38-9
47 51 60 92 128 159 202

whirlpool of cosmic destruc
tion 44

wind 37 47 51

yogi 44

manifestations (special) of
brahmin boy 4 10

Deliverer of the Elephant 77

Maya of 23 28 31 32 34 38
45 55 (footnote) 124 209

relationship to

Brahma 4 5 47 81 125 (and
footnote)

Brahma and Shiva 6 51 80
124 125 (and footnote)

128 9 135 190

slayer of demons 80 176

titles of

Death of the Universe 45

Lord Creator and Generator
of All Beings 47

Lord of Maya 37 46

Lord of Sacred Wisdom 47

Lord of the Universe 44 77

Lord of Waters 44

Primeval Being 47

Supreme Refuge 47

World Creator and Maintainer
77

universal presence of 44 50 81
vehicles of

Ananta, 37 60 62 66 76

Garuda 29 76 (and footnote)
77 81

worship of 9 82 110

Vivasvant (Sun god) 16 (footnote)

Void universal 68 101 102 206
214

See also Absolute

Vrindavana 82

Vritra See Serpent dragon

Vyasa 18 (footnote) 28

Wagner 41

See also Freya Götterdämmerung,
die Rheingold, das Ring der

- ren Henry Clarke 160 (foot
) 162 (footnote)
 er
 ne of five elements 47 51
 ot
 emblem of Brahma 133
 emblem of Shiva, 133
 mbolizes Mayā 34 45
 See also Existence waters of
 Non-existence waters of
 Ponds Rhine Rivers sacred
 ers
 cosmic
 as abode of gander 48 50
 as abode of Vishnu 31 43 51
 80
 as couch of Vishnu 35 44 61
 202
 as source and grave, 5 6 34
 37 62 128 202
 as source of cosmic lotus, 90
 202
 disappearance of 37
 earth resting on 78
 in relation to Airavata 104
 Indra releasing 189
 Krishna jumping into 83 89
 personification of 60
 serpent demon exiled to 85
 serpent-demon withholding 3
 swallowed by Agastya, 113
 symbolized by Rhine 159 202
 symbolized by serpent 39 62
 76 78 88 89
 See also Absolute
 terrestrial
 controlled by moon, 60
 guarded and represented by
 serpent genu 59 63 66 73
 75
 lson H H 15 (footnote)
 ind 51
 god See Vayu
 Wings
 elephants with 106
 horses with 106
 in Western and Indian tradition,
 93
 mountains with, 107
 Wisdom 19
 energy of 153
 of Nirvana (Prajñā Pāramita)
 98 101
 priestly (Bṛhaspati) 22
 universal (Brahma) 52 100
 Wodan 186 (footnote)
 Womb universal See Waters cos
 mic
 Women
 as embodiment of Mother God
 dess 69
 as goal of conquest 177
 as personification of the soil,
 177-8
 Woodroffe Sir John See Avalon
 Arthur
 World
 ages of See Yugas
 axis of, 52, 80 See also Lingam
 Meru
 moral order of See Dharma
 Worlds three 19 24 (footnote) 62
 See also "Three Towns" Universe
 Worship
 Brindaban as centre of Vishnu
 Krishna 82
 elephant as object of 34
 personification of Absolute for
 purposes of 124
 phallus as object of 95 126
 Shakti as object of 201
 water jar as object of 34
 See also Ritual
 Yab-Yum See Buddha images of
 Yakshas See Genu

- Yamuna 59 85 86
 Yang, 126 137
 Yantra 140 1 143 4 202 215
 Yashoda 84
 Years
 Brahmā 19
 cycle of the, 44 46
 heavenly 16
 Yin 128 137
 Yoga
 aims of 39-40 136 158 195
 definition of 39 (footnote) 40
 (footnote)
 in Āshramas 42 (footnote)
 inducing ecstasy 151
 tapas 116 (and footnote)
 transcended 209
 yantra in practice of 143 215
 See also Asceticism, Breath,
 vital
 Yogi Divine See Shiva
 Yogis
 breathing exercises of 49 134
 experience Sound of Power 205
 in Tibet, 116 (footnote)
 posture of 168
 visions of 120
 See also Asceticism Breath,
 vital Hermits
 Yoni, 127 128 (footnote) 138 140
 146 147 187
 Yudhishthira 61 62 (footnote)
 Yuga, 13 14 21 35 44 45 52
 Dvapara 13 14 15 18 79
 Kali, 13 15 16 27 (footnote)
 36 153
 Krita, 13 15 16 (footnote)
 Maha 16 18 155
 Treta, 13 14 15 18
 Zarathustra, 74 76 214
 Zeus, 73 76 (footnote) 89 128
 137
 Zimmer Hemrich 103 (footnote)
 137 (footnote) 177 (footnote)

PLATES

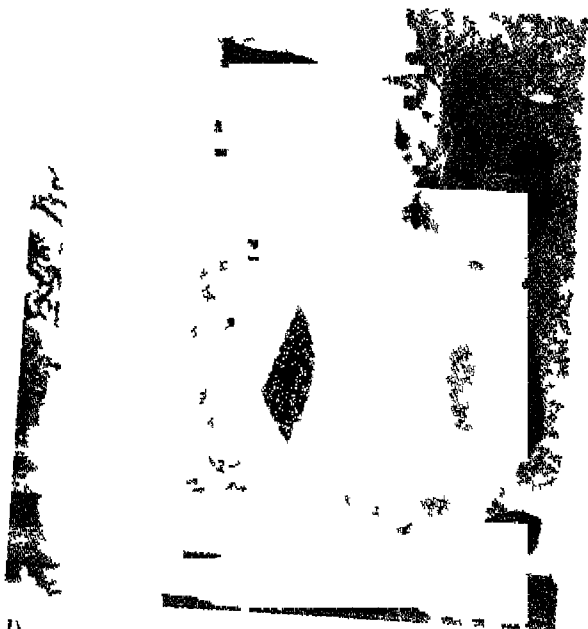


3 Wash

A t (D g h)

600

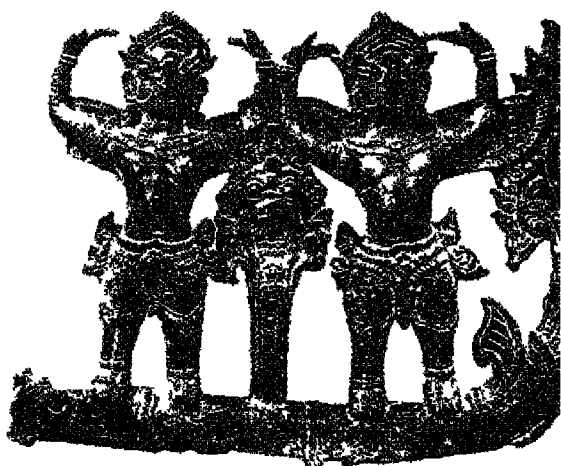




1)

*7 Buddha (Cambodia)
XIV cent A.D*





9 *Garudas and Nagas (Siam) XII-XIV cent*



10 *Assur (Assyria)*
c VII cent B C



11 *Sacrifici*
c



oar Avatar
40 A D



13 Deliverance of the Elephant
(Deogarh) IV-VI cent A D



krishna conquering Kaliya (Kangra) XVIII cent A D



15 Padma (Bharhut)
II-I cent B C



16 Winge
II



7 Ganga (Bengal)
XII cent A.D



18 Padmapani (Nepal)
IX ce t A D

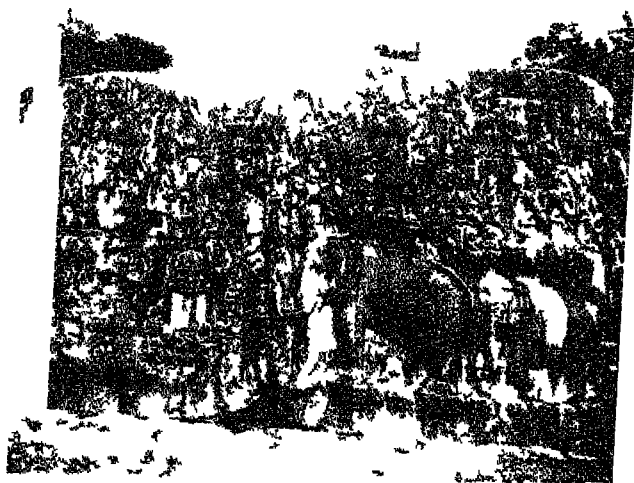


Prajña Paramita (Java) c 1225 A D



1-25 Seals Nude Goddess and Lingam (Indus Civilization)





it of the Ganges (Mamallapuram) early VII century A D



28 Bhagiratha at Gokarna detail from above



*Sanctuary of the Lingam
(phanta) VIII cent A D*



*30 Origin of
India) X*



*owth of the Cosmic Pigmy
(adami) VI cent A D*



*32 Shiva T
(Parel)*



PK 90.40

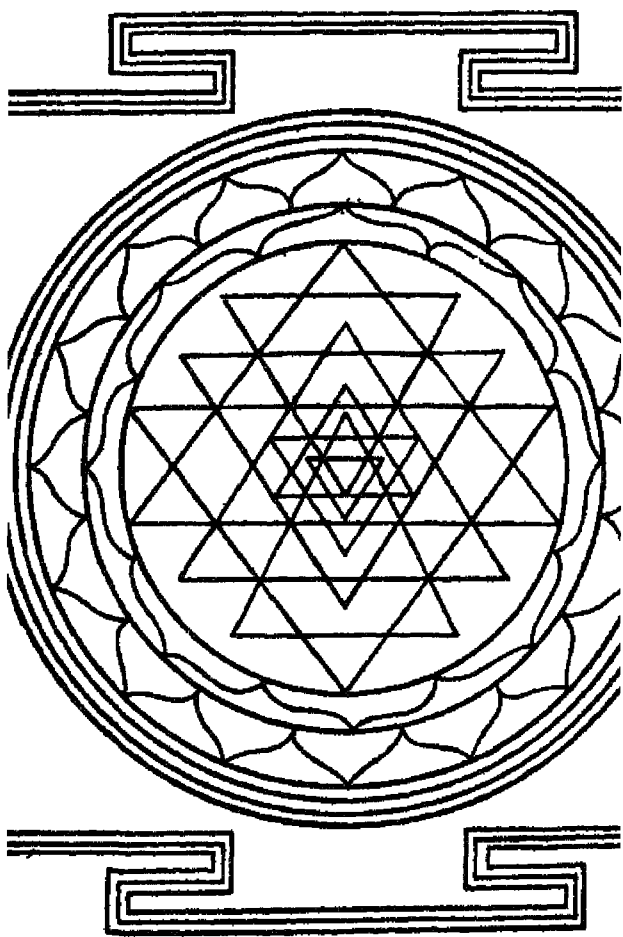
33 *The Great Lord (Elephanta) VIII century A.D*



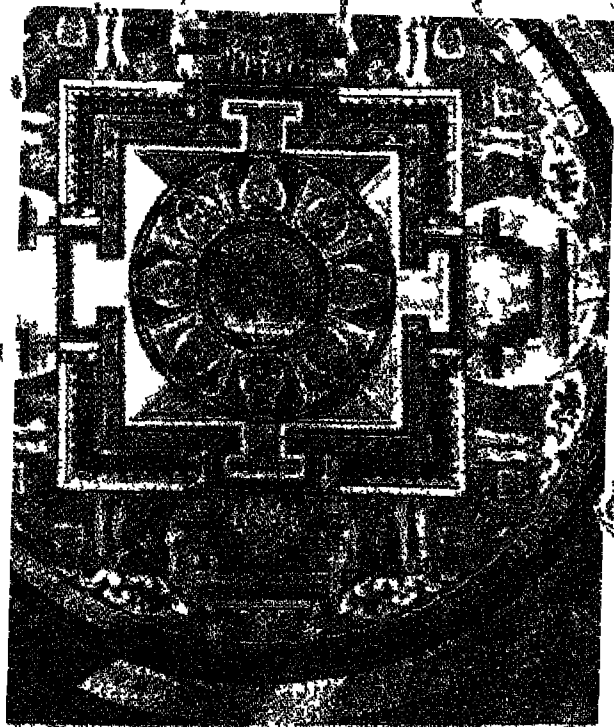
34 Shiva-Shakti (Bengal) X century



35 *Yab Yum (Tibet) XVIII century A D*



36 *Sri Yantra*



The Cosmic Lotus (Tibet) late XVIII century A D



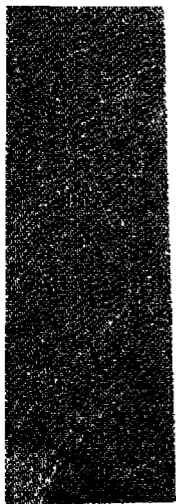
38 *Lord of the Dance (South India) XII-XIV cent*



39 *Slayer of the Elephant
Perur) XVII cent AD*



40 *Slayer
(Madura*



42 Divinity (Mohenjo Daro)
3000-2000 B C

2) 3000-2000 B C



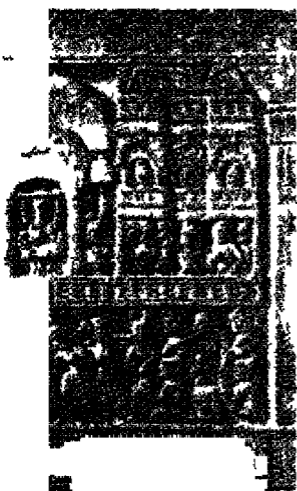
Painted Toy (Mohenjo Daro) 3000-2000 B C



Revering the Hair Tuft
(Burma) VI cent A D



45 *Miracle of*
(Burma) V



Revering the Hair Tuft
(Bharhut) c 175 B C

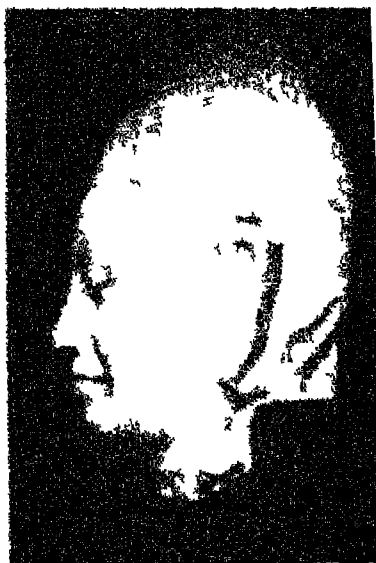
47 *Vajra*
XII-XI



48 Buddha (Cambodia) XI-XII cent AD



n (China)
Period



50 Buddha (Cambodia)
XI-VII cent AD



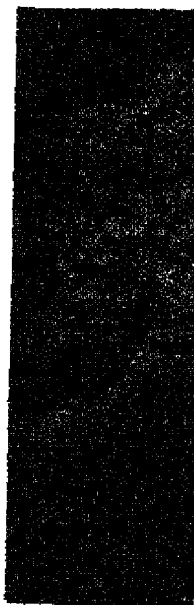
51 *Kirttimukha (Java)*
XIII cent A D



52 *Membe*
(Java)

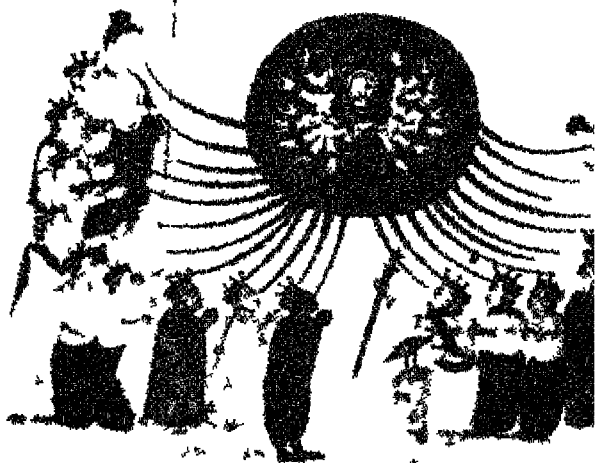


53 *Ganesha (India)*
c XVII cent A D



54 *Ganesha re*
mukha (Java)

5 Sh T p taka (Elur) VIII t ry AD



56 *Origin of the Goddess (MS illumination) c 18*

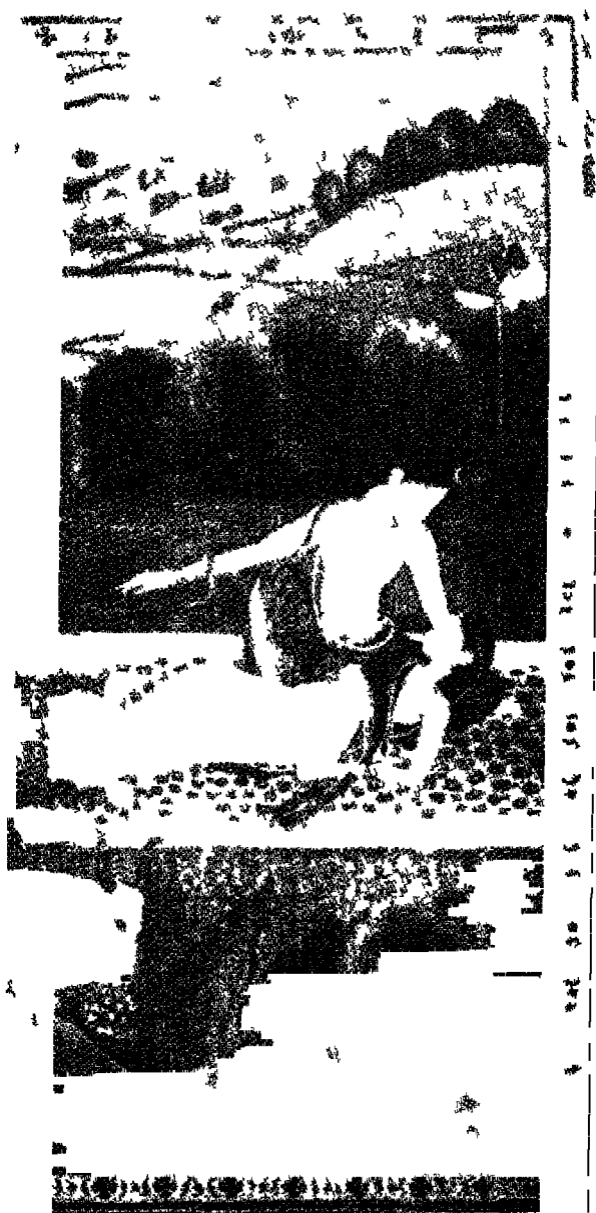




*The Goddess slaying the monster buffalo
(Java) VIII cent A D*



0 Sh nd P ru t Mt K las R va mpris d b
(Elura) VIII ent A D



iva and Parvati (Rajput) c 1800 A D



62 Chartya hall (Beda) c





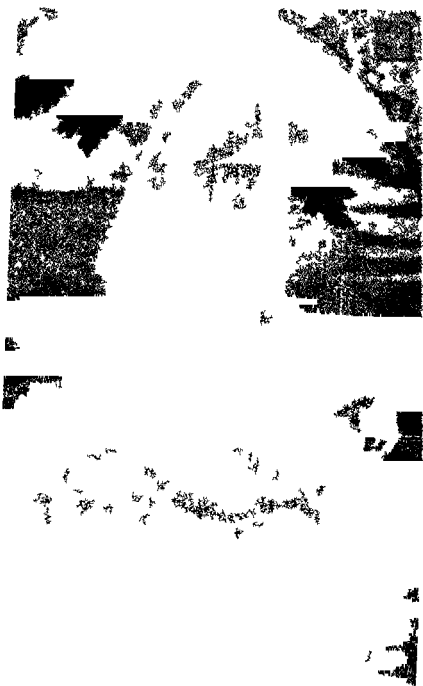
64 *Lingpa'n revealing the Goddess*
(Cambodia) XIV cent A D



65 *Stupa revealing the Buddha*
(Ajanta) VII cent A D



66 *The Island of Jewels (Rajput) c 1800 A*



7 Kali Sh va-Sh (Ka gr) 1800 A D



68 *The Devouring Kali (North India) XVII-XV*



69 Kali dancing on Shiva (Modern Period)



70 Shiva Ardhanari (Kangra) early XIX cent

